



Gc  
929.2  
W561201w  
pt.1  
1715701

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01398 5483





# WHEELER-ALDEN FAMILY

## *Part I*

A contribution to a knowledge of the genealogy and family history of the families of William Archie Wheeler and Albert Martin Alden and certain other related families.

*Compiled by*

WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER

with the cooperation of other family members  
and the assistance of Elisabeth (Lines) Hagy

*Published by*

WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER

3041 Sedgwick St., N.W.

Washington 8, D. C.

1962



E  
7  
. W 569

v. 1

1715701

Copyright 1962  
by W. A. Wheeler

Printed by District Lithograph Company, Inc., Washington, D. C.

xerox 2 1972 ✓



Gift of  
William Archie Wheeler  
Washington, D. C.

## DEDICATION

This Volume is Respectfully Dedicated  
TO OUR WORTHY ANCESTORS

There is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to a sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what would bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind than a consciousness of an alliance with departed worth.

Daniel Webster (1782-1852)  
Distinguished Lawyer, Statesman, Orator

The pride of birth which claims unearned privilege is a very different mood from that which struggles to fulfill the noblesse oblige. The one is the spirit of decadence and looks feebly backward for support, the other is the spirit of unfolding and looks calmly forward through the eyes of duty toward a just fulfillment of the past. The inheritance of plain New England blood has brought us with it no titles and but scant possession of goods,---and no pouring over the tables of genealogy is likely to bring us any more of either; but we shall gain thereby many a hint of what we are and why we are, and of the way by which we and our manner of thought have come. Long time has it been commended to us that a man should first know himself;---and in the tables of his ancestors, by the grace of God, lo, there he is.

Benjamin Ide Wheeler (1854-1927)  
President, University of California, 1899-1919



WHEELER - ALDEN FAMILY  
PART I

PREFACE

This study of the genealogy and family history of the W. A. Wheeler family was originally inspired by a project that was undertaken in 1912 by the Department of Experimental Evolution of the Carnegie Institute of Washington with headquarters at Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y. under the direction of C. B. Davenport. The objects of that project, known as the "Eugenics Record Study", were to learn more about heredity problems in families where sufficient records could be made available for the purpose and to preserve a file of connected records for future studies and useful reference. A rather elaborate system of obtaining, preserving and relating the family records was developed and it was probably in part the elaborateness and refinement of those records which kept the project from attaining the degree of success that the promoters hoped for. A simpler system might have made the project less difficult in the obtaining of records but the simplicity required to get the records might not have been adequate for a useful study. In any case, it seems to have fallen short of reaching its goal. Even though the original objective seemed unattainable as a scientific project, the work done by me in trying to get these records of my own immediate family stirred up my desire to study the genealogy and history of my family which I have taken up spasmodically and rather infrequently since the start in 1912.

In 1933, as a result of my genealogical research to date, I assembled the framework structure of the ancestry of my wife, Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, and myself and had it typed and distributed to a number of members of the family so that the work of the previous 20 years would not be lost. Now, nearly 30 years later, I am trying to amplify that material as much as is feasible and prepare it for publication as a retirement project. I found it difficult to confine the study to my original plan of covering only the genealogy of the W. A. Wheeler family because there are several closely related families, nearly all of which come from the original early immigrations to New England. I am trying, therefore, to include several of those connected with the family of my wife's father, Albert Martin Alden, as he was married three times. He had in all 11 children, of whom 8 reached maturity, 4 of whom were by his first wife, Maria Elizabeth Shedd, 3 by his second wife, Harriet Emily Harwood (the mother of Harriet Alden Wheeler), and one by his third wife, Laura Belle Alexander. In each group one child died before reaching maturity. The incorporation of the genealogy of the additional families and their descendants would expand this volume materially, but if it could be accomplished would give more nearly a full picture of the Albert Martin Alden family than to confine it to the Harwood branch which connects it directly with the W. A. Wheeler family.

Even though this final document will be far from the original objective of my study begun in 1912, I am endeavoring to bring into the picture a sufficient quantity of biographical subject matter to make it an interesting story and of use to the contemporary and succeeding generations. Also, it will make it unnecessary for members of later generations who may be interested in family background or history to spend the time necessary to cover the same field, even though further study in some cases is desirable, both to obtain new





material and to check the accuracy of information contained in this document.

Special attention has been given with a number of the persons included, to the scope and character of education, occupations, achievements and special interests. In some cases, even of relatively important connecting links in the family, it has been difficult to obtain from either the persons themselves or from other sources the data necessary for such sketches, so these have had to be left with only such genealogical statistics as are available. By giving a rather comprehensive biography of a few subjects, one can get some idea of environmental conditions surrounding whole family units.

Because of the obstacles in the way to carrying out fully my more expanded plan and my advancing age (now 86) it seemed best to assemble and try to round out so far as possible all the connected data that I had in my files, even though inadequate, and prepare them for publication. With this decision made, I am spending more of the time available in carrying out this plan than in conducting further research, much of which would take considerable time, and in many cases without commensurate results. This statement need not be considered an apology for the fragmentary nature of some of the data and sketches but as an explanation of the inability to extend the research into fields where obviously additional connecting data could be obtained through additional effort and time-consuming research.

There is perhaps one apology that might be pertinent and should be made. It is that I have gone ahead with this project not only without the moral support of a majority of the adult members of the families concerned, but without more than a small minority of them. To have attempted the project under these conditions may seem arbitrary on my part, but I believe that a considerable number of the contemporary family members will be pleased that someone gave the time and effort necessary for its accomplishment and that succeeding generations will welcome having such a family history available for reference, even though it may be somewhat fragmentary and perhaps inaccurate in places.

I wish to acknowledge the help of my granddaughter Elisabeth (Lines) Hagy who has done all of the typing of manuscript, some of which has had to be copied a number of times for alterations and editing. She was engaged to do the typing but has contributed in other ways in the editing and preparation of the manuscript. Some of the other members of the family have been very helpful in contributing genealogical material and preparing biographies, for which I am grateful. Among these I wish especially to mention Jane Grimes (now in her 99th year), Bertha Morse (who passed away last year at 95), Mary Elwell, John Alden Grimes, Priscilla Morse Richardson, and Ruth Aldrich. And finally I wish to express my gratitude to my wife who has been my helomate for over 61 years, for her moral support, unlimited forbearance, and for the many sacrifices she has made during the fifty years that I have worked off and on writing this family history.

This and the next paragraph are written after all of the rest of the book has been completed to explain why it is being divided into two parts when it would seem preferable to publish a book of this character, size and scope as a single volume. It had been planned at the beginning of the year to finish the book in 1962.



This decision had been reached because of the previous delays caused by failure to obtain the necessary data and biographical sketches needed and my not wishing to count too much on "borrowed time" to finish the project. Illness, however, prevented the writer from doing any work on it during the first six months of the year. Soon after work was resumed it became evident that I could not meet this deadline. Then the decision was made to divide the book into two parts and publish the first part this year (1962) and the second part at a later date, but as soon as possible. Much material has been obtained and assembled for part two but there is still much to be done before it is ready for publication.

The division of the book into two parts is not an illogical one. Of the twelve chapters planned to be included, eight are covered in the first part and four will be included in the second. The first part will cover the Wheeler-Allen, Alden-Harwood, and Alden-Alexander branches in full. The second will cover the three large Alden-Shedd branches of Ellwell, Grimes and Morse except for the maternal ancestry which has been included in part one. Part two will also have a fourth appendix chapter to cover other related families, genealogical charts, etc.

When I started the assembling of material for this book I had a well-laid-out plan which I expected to follow, but I have deviated from it here and there so that it does not appear to conform to any fixed pattern. The reasons for this inconsistency are many. I think, however, that regardless of this and the probable errors, most of the text is in form to be readily understood and useful for family reference.

Nov. 1, 1962

W. A. Wheeler





## FAMILY AND PERSONAL SYMBOLS AND DESIGNATIONS

In a family history which records many families and many individuals in each family, it is desirable to have a way to recognize at a glance the position of a person or a family in his or its relation to the whole or any other part of the group of related persons. The one used here consists of three parts: (1) a 2-letter branch designation, (2) an Arabic numeral to designate the family in the branch and (3) a Roman numeral to indicate the generation.

(1) There are seven branches in Part I of this family history indicated by the following 2-letter symbols: WH for Wheeler branch, AN for Allen branch, AA for Alden branch, SH for Shedd branch, HA for Harwood branch, AX for Alexander branch, and AL for Aldrich branch.

(2) The ancestral families recorded here for each branch are listed and numbered at the beginning of the branch-chapter. The 2-letter branch symbol combined with a family numeral for the branch makes up the family designation.

(3) The generation of a person in any particular branch is indicated by a Roman numeral. Using the ancestry of Albert Martin Alden as a base we find that if we begin with Pilgrim John as generation I, Albert Martin Alden is generation VIII.

With these three symbols we can use the first two for an ancestral family designation and all three for the designation of an individual in the direct family line, e.g. AN-1 for the Allen family in the Allen branch and AA-3-IV for Thankful Parker, wife of John Alden of Needham, and SH-1-VII for Charles Shedd.

These symbols or designation are not used for any except direct line ancestors in the Wheeler-Alden family.





## INTRODUCTION

It is well known to all genealogists that dates found on town records frequently differ from those contained in family Bibles or given on gravestones. In some cases, indeed, two or three varying dates for the same event have been furnished by different members of the same family. This situation is unavoidable in a work of this kind and is not usually very important. This variance is also true in the spelling of names. Where this is true of the earlier generations they usually are given here as they appear on the records.

In September 1639 the General Court of Massachusetts ordered that "records be kept of the days of every marriage, birth and death of every person within its jurisdiction". No particular officer was charged with the duty of enforcing this law and the colonists were not always careful to make full and accurate registration of such matters. However, this order is probably responsible to a large degree for the availability of better records. This irregularity increases the difficulty of establishing the identity of many members of the family.

In many family lineages there are likely to be some places where the family records are incomplete or inadequate in themselves to establish fully a sequence of generations from original immigrant down to the present generation. In such cases associated historical data or certain types of circumstantial or even hearsay evidence may be used to fill in such gaps. With proper care in the use of information obtained in this manner such disconnected lineages may often be completed with very little probability of error. If resort to such practice could not be accepted many family genealogies would not be written. Though the writer has used what appeared to be well authenticated circumstantial evidence in making up certain lineages he has done so with considerable caution.

Where published family genealogies are available these have been accepted without question (usually with citation of source of data) unless obvious inaccuracies have been discovered in the process of fitting them into this family history.

Since practically all of the original ancestral immigrants of the families covered here were from England, it is of interest to know some of the circumstances and influences which brought about immigrations which resulted in the settlement of New England. These are given by A. G. Wheeler in The Wheeler Family in America as follows:

"Charles I ascended the throne in 1625 and the following nine years were troublous ones for England. The struggle with the Crown for the maintenance of the Constitutional rights of Englishmen and the conflict between the liberty of the people and the royal prerogative, in addition to religious movement became part of the great political strife which resulted in Civil War and culminated in the death of the king. In 1627 many people of large means refused on Constitutional grounds to pay the "Ship Money Tax", or forced loan, of Charles I because it was not levied with the consent of Parliament.

"As early as 1629 Charles had summoned and prorogued four Parliaments because each had dared demand redress against the King's illegal acts -- redress against the extortion of gifts and forced loans; against the arbitrary commitment to prison and the degradation of the judiciary. Charles resolved to govern without Parliament. For eleven years the king taxed his people without representation, and confined in the Tower those who questioned his right. The people of England rose in one mighty protest against such tyranny. They



found their leaders in Elliot and Pym and Hampden. Political and Constitutional liberty was dead, except as it lived in the hearts and memories of the Englishmen, who could not forget Rune-medé and Magna Carta. All of these things resulted in a steady stream of emigration of Separatists and Puritans, who sought toleration in Holland, and especially in America, recognizing the "special hand of Providence in raising this plantation". Green says that "between the sailing of Winthrop's expedition (1629) and the assembly of the Long Parliament (1640), in the space of ten or eleven years, two hundred emigrant ships had crossed the Atlantic, and twenty thousand Englishmen had found refuge in the West."

S. V. Talcott has contributed the following on this subject in the preface to his Genealogical Notes of New York and New England Families, 1883: "The Hon. James G. Blaine, in his oration on the death of President Garfield, pertinently remarked in relation to the early settlers of America, that, 'from the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth till the uprising against Charles I, about twenty thousand emigrants came from Old England to New England. As they came in pursuit of intellectual freedom and ecclesiastical independence rather than for worldly honor and profit, the emigration naturally ceased when the contest for religious liberty began in earnest at home. The man who struck his most effective blow for freedom of conscience by sailing for the colonies in 1620, would have been counted a deserter to leave after 1640. The opportunity had then come on the soil of England for that great contest which established the authority of Parliament, gave religious freedom to the people, sent Charles to the block, and committed to the hands of Oliver Cromwell the supreme executive authority of England. The English emigration was never renewed, and from these 20,000 men with a small emigration from Scotland and France are descended the vast numbers who have New England blood in their veins.' "





CONTENTS  
WHEELER - ALDEN FAMILY  
PART I

	Page
Chapter I     Wheeler Branch	1
Paternal Ancestry of William Archie Wheeler	
Ancestral families of Wheeler, Stearns, Munroe, Cutler, Walter Allen, Rice, Gale, Flint, Buttrick, Blood, Willard and Dean.	
Chapter II     Allen Branch	26
Maternal Ancestry of William Archie Wheeler	
Ancestral families of Samuel Allen, Booth, Frost, Harmon, Chapin, Janes, Judd, Farrar, Dix, Batchelder and Colby, and contemporary Paris Family	
Chapter III    Alden Branch	54
Ancestry of Albert Martin Alden	
Ancestral families of Alden, Mullins, Southworth, Parker, Holman, Henry Adams, Breck, Daniels, Wheelock, Warfield and Doran, and contemporary families of William Albert Alden and Lyman Shedd Alden	
Chapter IV     Shedd Branch	90
Ancestry of Maria Elizabeth (Shedd) Alden	
First Wife of Albert Martin Alden	
Ancestral families of Shedd, Adams, Locke and Cutter	
Chapter V     Harwood Branch	102
Ancestry of Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden	
Second Wife of Albert Martin Alden	
Ancestral families of Harwood, Gifford, Hyde, Talcott, Holyoke, Pynchon and Deming	
Chapter VI     Alexander Branch	115
Ancestry of Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden	
Third Wife of Albert Martin Alden	
Families of Alexander and Brown	
Chapter VII    Contemporary W.A. Wheeler Family	120
William Archie Wheeler and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler Family	
Families of Harold Alden and Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler, Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, Alfred Julius and Margaret (Wheeler) Montzka, William Fuller and Catherine (Wheeler) Lines, Moody Hull, William Logan Burns, and Ralph Henry and Harriet (Wheeler) Hobdey	
Chapter VIII   Aldrich Branch	194
George Malcolm Aldrich and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich Family	
Families of Walter Kirby and Harriet Emily (Aldrich) Johnson, Gloria (Rymerson) Johnson, George Francis and Marjorie (Shimel) Aldrich, John Malcolm and Fern (Burdick) Aldrich, Lyman Thomas and Margaret (Glockler) Aldrich, Albert and Ruth Gean (Aldrich) Wright, and Paul Harwood and (1) Elizabeth (Ringo) and (2) Nancy (Armstrong) Aldrich	



## Chapter I

### WHEELER BRANCH

#### PATERNAL ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER

##### The Wheeler Name\*

"A genealogy, while primarily an account of persons directly or indirectly connected with a certain family and a recital of their deeds, is, in a secondary sense, a recital of the deeds of those who bear the family name. It is difficult, indeed, to follow a genealogy through its manifold entanglements save by the clues afforded in the use of the family name or names, and it is therefore of primary importance to determine the variants of the original cognomen. The genealogy of the "Wheeler" family would be utterly incomplete, for example, if it did not include also the records of the "Wheler" and "Whaler" families; at the same time it would be incorrect were it to include the "Wheeland" family, which, in spite of the apparent similarity of the first syllable, seems to have sprung from an entirely different source and is the patronymic of an unrelated stock.

"The name first appears in history in the eighth century, when one of the Saxon chieftains is recorded as bearing the name "Wielher". As the word shows progressive changes from that date onward, there is no great difficulty in tracing the character of that change. Thus, in the great Domesday Book of William the Conqueror, the name appears as "Weleret", the holder of the name being recorded as a landowner. "Hugh Le Welere" is mentioned on the One Hundred Rolls in 1273 and "Richard le Whelere" on the Close Rolls in 1348. The spelling "Wheeler" does not appear until later, not until a date which precluded its origin having borne any relation to a trade, such as a wheelwright.

"The striking point is the meaning of the name "Wheeler" itself. For this, it is evident, determination must be made from the earliest form on record. How significant is this early appearance has been mentioned, a fact all the more remarkable when it is remembered that surnames do not appear in general use until the eleventh and twelfth centuries. This early spelling "Wielher" is evidently a compound of two Anglo-Saxon words "wel" or "Wiel" meaning "prosperous" or "fortunate", from which derivation the modern words "weal" and "wealth" may be traced; and the Anglo-Saxon word "hari" or "heri" a warrior, a root traceable in the modern word "hero". The present spelling of the family name "Wheeler", therefore, is a spelling of words which in their modern form would be "Weal-Hero" or in the Anglo-Saxon words "wel-hari". The meaning of the family name, therefore, is clearly "the lucky warrior", or "the prosperous hero".

"In colonial records alone the variations in spelling the old "Welhari" name are as follows: "Weler" and "Weeler"; "Wheler",

---

\*Ref. Wheeler Family in America, A. G. Wheeler, Jr., 1914, principal source of information on ancestral Wheeler lines of descent.





"Whelir" and "Whelor"; "Whaler" (which has nothing to do with whaling) and "Whalor"; "Wheelr" (probably a misspelling), "Wheelar" and "Wheeler"; "Whealer" and "Whealor"; "Wheller", and "Wheter" (which is probably a misspelling). It is notorious that great laxity of spelling persisted in colonial days in America, largely because pioneer life bred disregard of fine distinctions of verbiage and because the occasions for writing the name were infrequent as compared with the present day."

In this record of the ancestry of the W. A. Wheeler family, so far as data are available, not only the ancestors of the Wheeler name are given, but also those of other names which merge with this Wheeler branch of both the Wheeler and Alden sides of the family who emigrated to New England during the period of approximately 1620-1650. The major reasons for their coming during that period, neither earlier nor later, are given in the introduction to this volume.

"In America, prior to the year 1650, it may confidently be affirmed that no other one surname was borne by as many families as the name Wheeler. Numerous families bearing that name were domiciled in Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. In the New England Colony, Savage says that in the year 1640 there were in Concord alone thirty-five families bearing the name, and Hudson says that there were more families of that name in town than of any other.

"Individuals of the name of Wheeler appear in Massachusetts, Maryland, Virginia, Connecticut and Pennsylvania as early as 1629 in some places, and in considerable numbers during the next five years in all the others except Pennsylvania. The Concord settlers came from Odell, Bedfordshire, twelve families according to Walcott embarking at London May 9, 1635 in the ship "Susan and Ellen" under the leadership of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, and later with the Rev. John Jones in the ship "Defiance", landing Oct. 3, 1635.

"Everything indicates that the Wheelers were well-to-do, or even wealthy, when they arrived at Concord, and their position and possessions enabled them at once to assume prominence among the leading citizens of the town. It may be remarked that throughout the colony generally matters of precedence were jealously guarded. Even to the seating of the meeting houses, this method was followed, and in the distribution of lands and favors, everyone ranked according to his "wealth, social position and prominence in the community". This same condition applies equally to the Maryland family, and to those of Connecticut, some of which were related to the Concord families.

"In this regard the records denote the importance of the Wheelers, and their wealth. In many instances they are stated to have been the wealthiest individuals in their communities, which, by reason of their number, would naturally have made them the wealthiest family of their time. Colonial history contains many instances of their prominence as officers of trust for the colonists at large, while their untiring activity in military affairs was as well known as their high importance in educational and civic matters. Welles American Family Antiquities says: 'In the world of letters members of the Wheeler Family are preeminent, and the number of authors and their valuable contributions to theology, history, science, art, poetry, philosophy, and travels is something remarkable, and surpassed by very few.' "



## ANCESTRAL FAMILIES IN WHEELER BRANCH

The following family surnames occur here in the records of the Wheeler Branch and are numbered in order of their first occurrence in the second or later generations. The name and generation number of the first occurrence of each surname are also given. Those designated by an (x) are written up separately in this history.

Family Name	First Person Recorded
1. Wheeler (x)	Serg. Thomas Wheeler (II)
2. Meriam	Sarah (Meriam) Wheeler (II)
3. Stearns (x)	Isaac Stearns (I)
3a. Barker	Mary (Barker) Stearns (I)
4. Beers	Richard Beers (I)
5. Munroe (x)	Robert Munroe (I)
6. George	John George (I)
7. Cutler (x)	Thomas Cutler (II)
8. Allen (x)	Walter Allen (I)
9. Rice (x)	Edmund Rice (I)
10. Gale (x)	Richard Gale (I)
11. Fiske	Nathan Fiske (I)
12. Parkhurst	John Parkhurst (II)
13. Garfield	Abigail Garfield (II)
14. Flint (x)	Thomas Flint (II)
15. Oakes	Edward Oakes (II)
16. Buttrick (x)	William Buttrick (II)
17. Bateman	Thomas Bateman (I)
18. Blood (x)	James Blood (II)
19. Willard (x)	Simon Willard (I)
19a. Sharpe	Mary (Sharpe) Willard (I)
20. Dean (x)	Abiather Dean (VI)
21. Gibbs	Mercy (Gibbs) Dean (VI)



## W.A. WHEELER FAMILY

## Nine Generations of Wheelers in the Wheeler Family (WH-1)

- II THOMAS WHEELER and (1) SARAH MERIAM, (2) SARAH (BEERS) STEARNS
- III JOHN WHEELER and SARAH STEARNS (See Stearns Family)
- IV THOMAS WHEELER and MARY MUNROE (See Munroe Family)
- V JOHN WHEELER and LYDIA ALLEN (See Walter Allen Family)  
RUTH WHEELER and EPHRAIM FLINT (See Flint Family)
- VI JOHN WHEELER and ABIGAIL FLINT (See Flint Family)
- VII ABEL FLINT WHEELER and SOPHRONIA DEAN (See Dean family)
- VIII CHARLES ADAMS WHEELER and SYLVIA MARIA ALLEN (See Samuel Allen Family)
- IX CHARLES EDWARD WHEELER and MARY GERRISH  
FLORA MAY WHEELER  
WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER and HARRIET MARIA ALDEN (See Alden Family)
- X HAROLD ALDEN WHEELER and RUTH GREGORY (See Gregory Family)  
HELEN MAY WHEELER and HENRY IRVING RICHARDS (See Richards Family)  
MARGARET WHEELER and ALFRED JULIUS MONTZKA (See Montzka Family)  
CATHERINE WHEELER and WILLIAM FULLER LINES (See Lines Family)  
HARRIET WHEELER and RALPH HENRY HOBDEY (See Hobdey Family)

Most of the data given here from Thomas Wheeler (WH-1-II) down to Abel Flint Wheeler (WH-1-VII) have been taken from Wheeler Family in America by A. G. Wheeler, 1914. The line of succession in that work is broken after Thomas Wheeler (WH-1-IV) and picked up again in a separate listing with John Wheeler (WH-1-VI). See explanation under Thomas Wheeler (WH-1-IV) (p.6),







THOMAS WHEELER (WH-1-II) of Concord, Mass. Of all of the Concord Wheelers whose descendants are readily traceable, Thomas Wheeler affords the fewest clues to his life-history. He was appointed Sergeant in 1642 and on the Concord records from that time until his death, his name generally appears with that prefix, though sometimes he is called Thomas Wheeler, Sr. He is continually stated by genealogists to have been a nephew of Timothy Wheeler, probably based upon the reference by Timothy in his will to "my nephew Sergt. Thomas Wheeler", but by reference to that will the unlikelihood of this will be remarked in the fact that this Sergt. Thomas as far as is known did not have a son Ephraim, and his son Joseph was dead when Timothy's will was made. All that has been found that can be stated of him as indisputable is given. He died Dec. 24, 1704, in his 84th year. He married (1) Sarah Meriam, who d.2-1-1676 and (2) 7-23-1677, Sarah (Beers) Stearns, the widow of Isaac Stearns. She d.1-24-1723/4.

Children of Thomas and Sarah (Meriam) Wheeler, all born at Concord, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b.7-10-1649
2. JOSEPH, b.8-18-1651, d.3-16-1676/7
3. ANN, b.12-22-1653, d.3-20-1676/7
4. JOHN (WH-1-III), b.2-18-1655
5. MARY, b.12-20-1658, d.5-26-1668
6. THOMAS, b.3-29-1662, d.6-12-1695
7. ELIZABETH, b.2-23-1664, d.10-26-1744, m.4-15-1682, Samuel Fletcher who d.10-23-1744. Their children were: Samuel, Joseph, Elizabeth, Sarah, John, Hannah, Ruth, Rebecca, Samuel, Benjamin and Timothy.
8. TIMOTHY, b.7-24-1667, d.4-14-1718, m.5-19-1692, Lydia Wheeler, daughter of John and Sarah (Larkin) Wheeler, who was b.10-19-1675. Their children were Lydia, Timothy, Jonas, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Benjamin and Anna. After his death she m.4-21-1720, Nathaniel Stowe.
9. REBECCA, b.4-3-1670, d.11-6-1710
10. RUTH, b.5-10-1673

Child of second marriage:

11. EPHRAIM, b.4-26-1678

JOHN WHEELER (WH-1-III), son of Thomas and Sarah (Meriam) Wheeler, was b.2-18-1655 at Concord, Mass., d.12-1-1736, m.12-27-1678, Sarah Stearns, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Stearns. She was the daughter of his stepmother. She d.12-19-1727.

Children of John and Sarah (Stearns) Wheeler:

1. JOSEPH, b.11-27-1679
2. JOHN, b.12-6-1683, d.6-30-1737. He probably m.3-8-1711 at Concord, Dorothy Hosmer, daughter of Stephen and Abigail (Wood) Hosmer. Their children were John, Dorothy, Josiah and Dorothy.
3. SARAH, b.11-11-1686, d.12-6-1743, m.11-8-1711 at Concord, Mass., Samuel Merriam who was b.7-23-1681 at Concord, d.3-22-1761. Their children were Sarah, Benjamin and Nathaniel.
4. ABIGAIL, b.12-29-1689



5. THOMAS (WH-1-IV), b.6-24-1692
6. JONATHAN, b.4-19-1696, d.7-10-1779 at Sutton, Mass., m. Sarah \_\_\_\_\_. Their children were Rebeckah, Sarah, Nathaniel, Hannah, Olive, Jane, Millison, Jonathan and Abel.
7. NATHANIEL, b.7-28-1702, d.10-7-1723

THOMAS WHEELER (WH-1-IV), son of John and Sarah (Stearns) Wheeler, was b.6-24-1692 at Concord, Mass., d. between 3-30-1750 and 5-28-1750. He m.1721, Mary Munroe of Lexington, Mass. After his death she m.6-4-1751, Deacon Joshua Brooks.

In the Wheeler Family in America the only children listed as belonging to the family of Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler are Edmund and John. The data on the others listed here were obtained from the Concord birth records and scattered listings through the Wheeler Family in America. Six of the seven children are listed there under the following numbers and have been identified as belonging to this family: Lucy (11568), Mary (18579), Ruth (18605), Ephraim (18558), Edmund (2030) and John (2030a) and (15976).

There was another "Thomas and Mary" Wheeler living in Concord and having children during the same period which might appear to cause some confusion. They were Thomas (No. 7000 in Wheeler Family in America) and Mary (Brooks) Wheeler, but their family seems to be well accounted for. The fraternity listed here includes all children of "Thomas and Mary" Wheeler born in Concord during this period and not recorded as belonging to Thomas and Mary (Brooks) Wheeler. The likelihood of any confusion among the children of Thomas and Mary (Brooks) Wheeler and Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler is practically eliminated by the fact that the former moved to Acton about 1732 when their first four children were very young and before the last four were born, all of whom are accounted for. Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler continued to live in southeast Concord which later (1754) formed part of the town of Lincoln. The "Ruth" who married Ephraim Flint and the "John" who married Lydia Allen, both of whom come in direct line in this history evidently belong to this fraternity. The evidence is so strong that there is almost no room for doubt as to this relationship. The only occasion for any doubt would rest in the possibility of there being still another "Thomas and Mary" living in Concord and not recorded, which is very improbable.

Children of Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler, born at Concord, Mass.:

1. LUCY, b.5-3-1723, m.9-8-1744, Sam Buttrick
2. MARY, b.3-2-1724
3. RUTH (WH-1-V), b.2-5-1726/7, m. Ephraim Flint
4. EPHRAIM, b.3-6-1728/9
5. EDMOND, b.3-4-1730/1, d.6-1-1805, m.6-24-1756, Eunice Munroe who d.8-15-1824, age 90. Their children were Molly, Thomas, Eunice, Mary, Edmond, Charles, and William.
6. JOHN (WH-1-V), b.9-5-1733, d.7-20-1765
7. ABIGAIL, b.1-11-1739/40

JOHN WHEELER (WH-1-V), son of Thomas and Mary (Munroe) Wheeler, was b.9-5-1733 at Lincoln, Mass., d.7-20-1765 at Lincoln, m.10-31-1754 at Lincoln, Lydia Allen (WH-8-V) who was b.3-29-1735, daughter of Benjamin (WH-8-IV) and Eunice (Gale) Allen. After his death she m.1-11-1779, Daniel Billing.





Children of John and Lydia (Allen) Wheeler, born at Lincoln, Mass.:

- |                      |                                |
|----------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. LUCY, b.7-27-1755 | 4. JOHN (WH-1-VI), b.3-23-1761 |
| 2. SILEY, b.3-1-1757 | 5. MILLIE, b.5-18-1763         |
| 3. LYDIA, b.2-8-1759 | 6. EPHRAIM, b.9-3-1765         |

JOHN WHEELER (WH-1-VI), son of John and Lydia (Allen) Wheeler, was b.3-23-1761 at Lincoln, Mass., d.1-28-1845 in Cheshire Co., N.H. age 83 years. He m.12-29-1784 at Walpole, N.H., his first cousin, Abigail Flint, daughter of Ephraim and Ruth (Wheeler) Flint. He m. (2)6-21-1813 at Westmoreland, N.H., Sally (White) Read, daughter of Capt. Joseph and Kaziah (Britton) White and widow of Alpheus Read.

According to the pension record of John Wheeler (WH-1-VI), he served in the Revolutionary War as a private Dec. 1777 to Apr. 2, 1778 under Capt. Simon Hunt and Colonel Brooks; Apr. 2, 1778 to July 3, 1778 under Capt. Daniel Harrington and Colonel Jonathan Reed; and 3 months in 1780 under Capt. Abraham Andrews and Colonel Cyprian Howe. His residence at enlistment was Concord, Mass. After his death, his widow, Sally (White) (Read) Wheeler, was allowed a pension on her application executed April 6, 1853 as a resident of Alstead, Cheshire Co., N.H. at the age of 78 years.

Children of John and Abigail (Flint) Wheeler:

1. ABIGAIL, b.2-12-1785, m.5-27-1813, John Evans who hung himself 5-12-1817-
2. JOHN, b.11-11-1786. He went to Texas
3. ABEL FLINT (WH-1-VII), b.10-9-1788, d.1869
4. EDWIN, b.9-10-1790, soldier in the war of 1812, d. in Mobile, Ala.
5. LUCY, b.1792, m.10-29-1821, Samuel Davis of Grafton, Vt.
6. RUTH, b.1794, m. Wm. Pixby, settled in Somerset, N.Y.
7. DANIEL HALE, b.10-10-1796, d.9-15-1814
8. ELIZA H., b.2-24-1799, m.2-24-1819, Hiram Davis, settled in Hartland, N.Y.
9. ANDREW ADAMS, b.3-8-1801, lived in Upton, Mass., m. there (1) Ann Holbrook, (2) Elizabeth Taft who d. in N.Y. City of Cholera, 1 daughter.
10. MARY, b.6-7-1804, unmarried
11. PERSIS, b.10-7-1809, m.3-31-1829, Ambrose Graves, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Merritt) Graves of Walpole, N.H., who was b.6-6-1807. They lived in Walpole and Westmoreland, N.H. He d.4-30-1853. She m. (2) 11-16-1859, Abel Allen, Jr. (AN-1-VI). Their children were: (first 3 born in Walpole, last 2 in Westmoreland) 1. Laura A., b.2-23-1831, m.5-6-1852, Levi C. Farrar, son of Noah (AN-12-VI) and Patty (Colby) Farrar, lived in Wiscoy, Minn., d.7-6-1870; 2. Andrew A., b.3-27-1834, m.4-27-1858, Martha A. Wight, daughter of Foster Wight, Fon du Lac, Wis.; 3. Cornelia R., b.8-28-1836, m.11-28-1860, Chauncey A. Grimes; 4. Charles F., b.8-19-1839, m.4-24-1861, Lavina Thompson, lived in Marlboro, N.H.; 5. George W., b.2-2-1842, accidentally killed by a roller, 5-17-1858.

Child of second marriage:

12. LYDIA A., b.2-1818. In Wheeler Family In America, her name is given as Letitia





ABEL FLINT WHEELER (WH-1-VII), son of John and Abigail (Flint) Wheeler, was b.10-9-1788 in Walpole, N.H., m.1-13-1814, Sophronia Dean, daughter of Abiather and Mercy (Gibbs) Dean. She was b.1789, d.11-25-1844. Abel Flint Wheeler had mechanical ability and worked as a stone mason. It is said that he was very witty. Most of his life was spent at Westmoreland, N.H. In 1854 he went west as far as Somerset, N.Y. with his son Charles to visit relatives. Charles also visited relatives in northeastern Ohio. He went on to Minnesota in 1856 but apparently his father did not go with him but followed some years later. It is known that he lived with his son after his son's marriage in 1863 and until his death in 1868 in Wiscoy.

Children of Abel Flint and Sophronia (Dean) Wheeler:

1. SOPHRONIA, b.1815
2. ABIGAIL, b.5-11-1821, unmarried, lived with her sister Sophronia, d. about 1913
3. DANIEL HALE, b.1822, d.1882
4. CHARLES ADAMS (WH-1-VIII), b.12-6-1825, m.7-25-1863, Sylvia Maria Allen, d.8-25-1901

CHARLES ADAMS WHEELER (WH-1-VIII), son of Abel Flint and Sophronia (Dean) Wheeler, was b.12-6-1825 at Keene, N.H. He m. (1) about 1851/52, Amanda Webster who died about a year later. They had one child, Mary Ella who died in infancy. He m.(2)7-25-1863 at Rushford, Winona Co., Minn., Sylvia Maria Allen, daughter of William Brockway and Sylvia (Farrar) Allen. She d.9-25-1893 in Winnebago Valley, Houston Co., Minn. and he d.8-25-1901 at Winona, Minn. Both were buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Winona.

The following biographical sketch by his son, William Archie Wheeler is mostly from his own recollections and from letters from Charles A. Wheeler to his sister, Abby Wheeler, who remained at West Upton when he went west.

My father spent the first 29 years of his life in Cheshire and Hillsboro counties, New Hampshire and in the vicinity of Upton, Mass. In 1854, soon after the death of his first wife and infant daughter, he was afflicted with a lung ailment and was advised by his physician to go west to seek a more healthful climate. He left Upton in the fall of 1854 and visited relatives in Somerset, N.Y. and northeastern Ohio until 1856. During this time he failed to obtain suitable employment or business connection but when his health permitted, conducted classes in penmanship. In June, 1856, he left for Minnesota, going by train to Prairie du Chien, Wis. and by river boat, the only transportation available, to Winona, Minn. In a letter from Winona, dated 7-5-1856, to his sister Abby, Upton, Mass., he said, "I have been in Minnesota about two weeks. I think I shall like it very much. If the climate agrees with me I shall go into some kind of business in a few weeks."

"Winona is one of the fastest growing places in the country. About a year ago it contained two stores and a very few dwellings. It now has about thirty stores, a large number of hotels and public houses and is very thickly settled for about 3 miles. Those who have come here from the East with lung ailments have been benefited, and some have been cured."

The first 15 years of Charles A. Wheeler's residence in Minn. were spent in the vicinity of Wiscoy and Money Creek, Winona Co., where the families of William B. Allen (AN-1-VII) and Noah Farrar (AN-12-VI) had established themselves since the immigration of William B. Allen into Winona Co. in 1855. In 1863 he married Sylvia Maria Allen, the daughter of William B. Allen, in whose home he had



lived for some time. After their marriage, Abel Flint Wheeler (father of Charles A. Wheeler) lived with them until his death in 1868 at the age of 80. He had come as far as N.Y. with his son Charles when the latter was enroute west in 1854/6 so must have come to Minnesota some time between 1856 and 1863. His tombstone is located in the private burial ground on the Farrar farm, Wiscoy, Minn.

In 1870, Charles A. Wheeler, with his wife and their two children, Ed and May, moved to the city of Winona where he built a home at 602 E. Broadway which he owned up to 1899, two years before his death in 1901. It was occupied by his family all this time except from 1874-78 when he lived at Stockton (where I was born in 1876), operating a flour and grist mill, and from 1889-97 when he was operating a mill in Winnebago Valley, Houston Co., Minn. for A. D. Sprague of Caledonia, Minn. The old mill (one built with stone and heavy, hand-hewn walnut timbers) was burned in 1890 and he built and equipped another more modern mill for Mr. Sprague soon after, which he operated until forced to quit work because of ill health in 1897 when he returned with his daughter May to the old home in Winona, his wife having died in Winnebago Valley in 1893 and I being away at college. He became paralyzed in 1898 and died in 1901.

Charles A. Wheeler had only a common school education. He was an excellent penman and from his letters he appeared to have a rather good command of English. Both my father and my mother rated good spelling as a necessary requisite of a good education, so we all had to be good spellers as part of the three "R's". It is probable that all his early employment was along mechanical lines. He was an accurate and meticulously thorough workman. He was employed as an expert cutter in a shoe factory at Lynn, Mass. and worked in his brother-in-law's shoe factory in Upton, Mass. and possibly in other shoe or textile mills in that vicinity before he went west. He was a fine cabinet maker which I know from personal observation of his workmanship. He taught classes in penmanship wherever he went. His pupils were probably attracted to his classes by his beautiful writing as evidenced by letters still preserved and by a pen-drawing portrait of himself.

My father showed little executive ability. Beauty and accuracy of workmanship in connection with his own work took precedence over time used and quantity production. I recognized this characteristic of his early in my life.

For a short time after coming to Minnesota, he carried the mail on horseback but probably most of his work later was as a miller and millwright. He built a few water-power and 'stone mills' before roller mills were developed and showed considerable inventive ability in designing new types of water turbines and flour purifiers. He and his father-in-law and brother-in-law, William B. and William Henry Allen probably worked together on a number of mechanical inventions for improving flour milling operations. As with most inventors, none of their inventions came into commercial production. He not only built and operated flour and grist mills for himself and others, but he was employed as a miller in a few of the larger mills in Winona during the 1880's. Among these were the two very large mills, the mill of The Winona Milling Co. and the Porter Mill, which at that time were among the largest flour mills in Minn. as well as in the United States.

In politics, my father was first a Whig and later an ardent anti-slavery Republican. All through his later life, being a Republican was about as important to him as his religion. Both he and his wife were Congregationalists and were members of the First





Congregational Church of Winona. In many ways they were independent thinkers so long as such thinking didn't carry them too far from the beaten path of traditional religion which was too strongly entrenched to be taken lightly. Knowing and observing their reactions to progress in religion and politics I am convinced that if they had had the environment and education which has been the privilege of the later generations, they would have reacted to them in much the same way that most of their descendants have. Along with their political and religious beliefs, they adopted and followed a strict social code (which involved card playing, Sunday observance, dancing, etc.) which their 3 children followed rather closely during their parents' lifetime. Afterwards they tried to follow what to them were more progressive and rational standards of social, religious and ethical procedures of conduct. Even so, some of those descendants who have departed far from some of the dogmas of their forebears are still, including the writer, abstainers from the use of alcoholics, not as a religious requirement but as one of the safeguards of moral and intellectual development as well as physical safety.

Physically, my father was small in stature; height 67" (same as wife), weight about 135 lbs. He had light brown hair and blue eyes. In mathematics, mechanics, inventive ability, drawing, coloring, writing and musical ability he was very strong. He played a violin early in life but did nothing in music after his second marriage as his wife had no musical talent. He had a predilection for rural life, gardening, flowers, and reading. He was in poor health much of his life which often prevented his working. He had several diseases of the lungs and digestive tract. In March 1898 he had a paralytic attack from which he never recovered and which was the cause of his death in August 1901.

SYLVIA MARIA (ALLEN) WHEELER (AN-1-VIII), daughter of William Brockway and Sylvia (Farrar) Allen, was b.7-4-1843 at East Westmoreland, N.H., m.7-25-1863 at Rushford, Winona County, Minn., Charles Adams Wheeler (WH-1-VIII), son of Abel Flint and Sophronia (Dean) Wheeler. She d.9-25-1893 at Winnebago Valley, Houston Co., Minn. and is buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, Winona.

She lived the first 11 years of her life in New Hampshire and Mass. She moved west with her parents as far as Madison, Wis. in the fall of 1854 and remained over the winter at Sun Prairie, near Madison, with her father's sister Martha's family (Mr. and Mrs. Alonzo Chipman). In the spring the family moved by wagon to Winona Co., Minn. Residence after marriage is the same as that given for her husband Charles Adams Wheeler.

They arrived in Minnesota as pioneers. She was 12 years old and the oldest of three children. Her mother was in poor health so Sylvia Maria, at this early age and for many years thereafter, had to assume many family responsibilities beyond her age. Their living conditions were most primitive. They had to build a shelter after their arrival before they had one to live in so suffered much from the elements. Cold winters, poor water supply, and poor sources of food and clothing were handicaps under which they had to live for some time after their arrival. Sylvia's sister, the youngest of the four children, was born in 1860, four years after their arrival in Minnesota, and lived to be 93 years old.

Besides the regular routine of housekeeping she spent considerable time in her flower garden. Her yard was literally full of flowers every season. For 3 years during her husband's illness and recovery she supported the family to a large extent by baking bread





and rolls for the Woman's Exchange of Winona. She also did a great deal of fancy knitting and crocheting of articles for sale and as gifts.

Though having only a common school education, she seemed to have a good knowledge of some of the common branches such as language, mathematics, spelling and geography. She never studied botany in school but was familiar with common and botanical names, characteristics and habits of wild flowers, trees and shrubs.

She was a Congregationalist and attended the First Congregational Church of Winona of which she was a member. She was very neighborly in a practical way, always helping neighbors in times of difficulty or trouble; generous to a fault and willing to sacrifice for others.

She was the same height as her husband (67"); had a medium complexion, dark brown hair, brown eyes. She wore glasses only for reading in later life. Mathematics and mechanical ability were very good; no musical ability, she had a poor ear for music and could not sing. She had a predilection for study in general and nature study in particular as well as flower gardening, needle work, rural and home life. She spent as much time as possible out-of-doors. She died September 25, 1893 of embolism from varicose veins.

Children of Charles Adams and Sylvia Maria (Allen) Wheeler:

1. CHARLES EDWARD (WH-1-IX), b.8-17-1864, d.4-1941, m.12-12-1888, Mary Ella Gerrish (See Charles Edward Wheeler Family)
2. FLORA MAY (WH-1-IX), b.5-22-1870, d.3-2-1942. She was born in Wiscoy, Winona Co., Minn. and attended Winona public schools, but her school attendance was frequently interrupted by attacks of asthma. She was a good student in all her subjects, especially mathematics, and was able to complete each term's work even though having to be absent much of the time in certain grades. She did not finish high school.

All through her adult life she was in better health than during her childhood and teen-age years, but was slowed down considerably by a collapsed lung.

She did not marry but lived with her parents while they were living. She kept house for her father from 1893 when her mother died until his death in 1901. After this over half of the remaining 41 years of her life were spent in the home of her younger brother. She was employed for a number of years each in the homes of 3 families where she cared for young children for a total of about 18 years. In the last home she had almost the entire care and responsibility of 2 boys from the ages of about one and three years up to twelve and fourteen years up to the time of her sudden death March 2, 1942. Not only to her family but to practically all of her friends she was known as "Aunt May".

May's principal avocation was doing fancy work - mostly crocheting. From small pieces to large bedspreads, she made hundreds of pieces, many of which are still in the possession of her neices' families.

3. WILLIAM ARCHIE (WH-1-IX), b.6-28-1876 (See William Archie Wheeler Family)



## CHARLES EDWARD WHEELER FAMILY

CHARLES EDWARD WHEELER (WH-1-IX), son of Charles Adams and Sylvia Maria (Allen) Wheeler and older brother of William Archie Wheeler (compiler of this family history), was b.8-17-1864 at Wiscoy, Winona Co., Minn., m.12-11-1888 at Winona, Mary Ella Gerrish, d.4-4-1941 at Los Angeles, California.

Charles Edward (Ed), like his sister and brother, was called by his middle name. He received his education in the public schools of Winona. Ed was a very good student. He won many spelling contests and was especially good in mathematics. He was employed summers during his high school years, packing shingles for Laird-Norton Co., one of the four large lumber mills in Winona. He stopped school just short of graduating from High School to begin work in the saw mill and help with the family support. Later he was employed in the book and stationery store of McNie and Co., Winona where he was sales clerk and bookkeeper from 1883 to 1890. From 1890 to 1893 he held a similar but more responsible position with the Winona Willow Ware Co. In 1893 he bought out a book and stationery store in Ellensburg, Washington. His brother-in-law, Alfred Steinman (husband of Jennie (Reynolds) Steinman, half sister to Mary Gerrish), who was engaged in business in Yakima, Wash., 30 miles south of Ellensburg, urged him to come to Washington for his health and because of the good business opportunities there. He had suffered from migraine headaches for about ten years before going to Washington. These continued however so he retired from business in 1927 and moved to Los Angeles.

Ed Wheeler enjoyed traveling, fishing, reading, playing cards and other indoor games, but had little time for or interest in most outdoor sports. Reading was his principal avocation all through his life. He enjoyed mercantile pursuits and was an excellent salesman and accountant but took little interest in gardening which was one of the major interests of his father, mother, sister and brother. He had little or no mechanical ability and did not enjoy music. His wife was active in the Methodist and Congregational churches during her life, but Ed took little part in their activities except those of a social nature.

MARY ELLA (GERRISH) WHEELER, daughter of Hezekiah and Marian Amanda (Clark) Gerrish, was b.4-1-1868 at Hartford, Winona Co., Minn., m.12-11-1888 at Winona, Charles Edward Wheeler. She and her husband, prior to their marriage, since childhood, lived within one block of each other in Winona. Her father, Hezekiah Gerrish, was b.11-1-1801. He was 65 and had seven children when he married Mary's mother. He met accidental death. Her mother was b.11-4-1831 in N.Y. State and was married 4 times to: (1) Wm. Hubbell, 10-25-1848, (2) Alonzo D. Reynolds, 10-16-1856, (3) Hezekiah Gerrish, 11-6-1866, and (4) Daniel Fay, 11-29-1873. She had altogether by her first three marriages four sons and five daughters. She lived in Black River, Wis. before moving to Winona Co., Minn. She lived to be 102 years old, but was bedridden for some time before her death because of a broken hip.

Mary obtained her early education in the Winona public schools through second year high school, then had three years in the Winona Normal School (now State Teachers' College) after which she taught school for two years and clerked in a music store and a book store before her marriage.

Mary was very active in club work such as Galina Club (literary), Congregational Church and Civic clubs, and was very much help to her





husband in running his book and stationery store at Ellensburg. After her husband's retirement she occupied an apartment in Los Angeles with her husband until he died in 1941 and for several years afterwards. During the last three years of her life she had an apartment in the Fifield Wilshire Apartment House, Los Angeles, where she died Oct. 3, 1956, at the age of 88.

Children of Charles Edward and Mary (Gerrish) Wheeler:

1. HERBERT LEON (LEON H.), b.6-10-1891, d.9-9-1918, unmarried.
2. NADENE LUCILE, b.8-2-1895, m. Elmer Moore

LEON H. WHEELER, son of Charles Edward and Mary (Gerrish) Wheeler was b.6-10-1891 at Winona, Minn. He moved to Ellensburg, Washington in 1893 where he spent his boyhood and obtained his early education. He graduated from the University of Washington, Seattle, with a bachelor's degree in Mechanical Engineering. Following graduation Leon was employed in the East, at or near New York City, at the time the U.S. entered World War I. He was engaged in commercial work which contributed to the war effort but confided in me that he was not pleased to be doing this when he thought he should be at the forefront of the fighting. So he enlisted in the Army and went to Plattsburg, N.Y. for training Aug. 25, 1917. He received his commission as Second Lt. about Nov. 25, 1917 and was sent to Springfield, Mass. about Dec. 1 to attend the Officers' Machine Gun School. About two months later he was sent to New Haven, Conn. where he was first detailed to the development and testing of the improved Marlin Aircraft gun and later to the development and synchronization of that gun and the new Browning Aircraft gun. Most of his time was spent on the latter, in assisting Mr. Browning in developing the high rate of fire obtained in that arm. Because of his experience and accomplishments with that gun he was selected to go to France with Col. Malony to demonstrate the Browning gun.

Little has been recorded of his service in France, but I visited his commanding officer, Col. Malony when on an official trip for the U.S. Department of Agriculture shortly after the signing of the Armistice (Dec. 1918 to Mar. 1919) and was given a verbal account of Leon's activities while in France. Col. Malony stressed his outstanding ability as an engineer combined with a fine personality and stated that of the more than 200 officers, ranging from Lt. to Col. in rank, in his organization in France, none was his equal in engineering ability even though Leon, because of his short period of service, was only a second Lt. Col. Malony said he personally felt his loss keenly and that his loss to the Ordnance Department and to the service in general was a great one.

While I was visiting with Col. Malony, who was confined in a hospital in the suburbs of Paris afflicted with Trench Mouth, he told me that two of the leading arms manufacturers in New England had said that they wished to employ Leon at a very attractive salary as soon as he could be released and his services no longer needed by the army.

After he had spent some time in France, Col. Malony told Leon that his services were needed more back in the states than in France in order to give them there the benefit of his observations and experiences with aircraft arms. So he gave him orders to proceed to the U.S. by the quickest means possible. Nothing further was heard





from him and search was fruitless until they had word that his body was washed ashore at Combe Martin on the Coast of Devonshire, near Bristol, England on Oct. 2. He had sailed from Liverpool on Sept. 8 on the Messanobie which was torpedoed in the channel the following morning. Leon was one of the few passengers who were drowned. The man who was on deck with him and whose life was saved, reported that as soon as the torpedo struck, Leon darted for his cabin to obtain the important official papers he had with him and was carrying back to the states. He probably was unable to free himself from the sinking vessel in time to save himself as nothing more was learned about him until his body was recovered at Combe Martin on Oct. 2. I visited Combe Martin on my trip and interviewed the constable there to whom the fishermen who discovered the body reported their find and also the British Army officer who supervised the funeral services in the church and the burial in the churchyard at Combe Martin. This terminated Leon's military service of less than a year on active duty but with a number of outstanding accomplishments to his credit and important services which contributed much towards winning the war.

The following extracts from letters received from (1) The Adjutant General, (2) The Engineering Manager Ordnance Department and (3) Col. McFarland, testify to Leon's ability, personality and dedication to the performance of duty.

From Wm. A. Woodlief, Adjutant General, Mar. 7, 1919:

"The records of this office show 1st Lt. Leon H. Wheeler, O.D., lost his life due to the sinking of the S.S. Messanobie, September 9, 1918. The body of the above mentioned officer is reported to have been washed ashore at Bristol, England and to have been buried Oct. 4, 1918 at Combe Martin, England, the grave being located on the South East side of Church of England, Combe Martin, in left hand corner formed by the main entrance and the church walls. The coffin is marked by brass plate showing the name, rank and branch of service of the officer."

From Major John F. Coneybear, Engineering Manager, Ord. Dept., Nov. 23, 1918:

"Lt. Wheeler was occupied when first detailed here in the development and testing of the improved Marlin Aircraft Gun and later on the development and synchronization of the Marlin Aircraft Gun and the new Browning Aircraft Gun. By far, the greater percentage of his time was spent on the Browning Gun, in assisting Mr. Browning in developing the high rate of fire which is obtained in that arm. Due to his experience with the gun and his knowledge of it, he was selected to accompany Colonel Malony to France to demonstrate the Browning Gun. This is a brief outline of the projects in which your son was interested and does not include the large number of miscellaneous articles such as loading machines, metallic belt links for machine guns, etc. with which he also came in contact and on which he left the impress of his skill as an engineer.

The writer was privileged to know your son but a few weeks before he received orders for France, but unites with the Officers and his co-workers in the District in extending to you our very heartfelt sympathy and appreciation of your loss, by the way, which was not in vain because Lieutenant Wheeler was privileged to contribute in a very large measure to the victory in which we all rejoice.



From Col. Earl McFarland to Leon Wheeler's father, Nov. 8, 1918:

"Lt. Leon H. Wheeler was selected by Col. Malony to accompany the latter officer to France for the purpose of giving demonstrations and instruction in the operation and manipulation of the Browning Aircraft Machine Gun before French and English commissions and interested officers in France and England. Col. Malony had been in the United States for some months prior to his departure for Europe and had selected Lt. Wheeler to go with him as he felt his knowledge and familiarity with the gun better prepared him for this work than any other officer in the United States. It was also felt that Lt. Wheeler could obtain a great deal of information regarding aircraft machine gun practice abroad and would be able in the course of a few months to bring this information back to the United States where it could be put into force and effect under Lt. Wheeler's direction.

"The officers of the Section were personally very fond of Lt. Wheeler and had a very high regard for his ability and accomplishments. The Section could ill afford to lose his services which had been counted upon as being most valuable not only in view of the knowledge which he had acquired in the United States but also by reason of the more recent practices which he had learned abroad and concerning which he was returning with drawings, specifications and other valuable data.

"He had been recommended for promotion by persons who had come in contact with him and it was my intention, immediately upon his return to the United States, to exert every effort to have him promptly promoted to the grade of Captain which I felt he rightfully deserved."

NADENE LUCILE WHEELER (WH-1-X), daughter of Charles Edward and Mary Ella (Gerrish) Wheeler, was b.8-2-1895 at Ellensburg, Washington, m.9-10-1918, Elmer William Moore, son of William and Emma (Dalton) Moore, who d.9-25-1957 of lung cancer. Nadene graduated from Ellensburg High School and also took a business course after which she was employed as secretary and has served in this capacity for several employers, mostly in connection with the mercantile drug business, ever since then. Her hobbies are traveling, reading and knitting.

ELMER WILLIAM MOORE, son of William and Emma (Dalton) Moore and husband of Nadene Wheeler, was b.11-19-1888 in New York. After graduating from high school he attended business college and spent his life as a pharmacist and in the management side of the drug business, both as an employed manager and as manager of his own business. His hobbies were traveling, reading and interest in baseball. He d.9-25-1957 at Los Angeles of cancer of the lungs.

Children of Elmer and Nadene (Wheeler) Moore, all adopted:

1. BETTY MARIE, b.9-21-1925
2. ROBERT WILLIAM, b.11-23-1943
3. NADENE MARIE, b.11-5-1946





## STEARNS FAMILY (WH-3)\*

- I ISAAC STEARNS and MARY BARKER
- II ISAAC STEARNS, JR. and SARAH BEERS
- III SARAH STEARNS and JOHN WHEELER (See Wheeler Family)

ISAAC STEARNS (WH-3-I) came to this country in 1630, settled in Watertown, Mass. He married in England, Mary Barker, daughter of John and Margaret Barker of Stoke, Nayland, Suffolk Co., England. He d.6-19-1671 and she d.4-2-1677.

Children of Isaac and Mary (Barker) Stearns, first 3 born in England, others at Watertown:

- |                                   |                   |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1623                   | 5. SARAH, b.1635  |
| 2. MARY, b.1626                   | 6. SAMUEL, b.1638 |
| 3. ANNA, b.1628                   | 7. ELIZABETH      |
| 4. <u>ISAAC</u> (WH-3-II), b.1633 | 8. ABIGAIL        |

ISAAC STEARNS, JR. (WH-3-II), son of Isaac and Mary (Barker) Stearns, was b.1-6-1633, d.8-29-1675 at Watertown, m. at Cambridge, Sarah Beers, daughter of Capt. Richard and Elizabeth Beers of Watertown. She m.(2) 7-23-1677, Sgt. Thomas Wheeler (WH-1-II) of Concord.

Children of Isaac and Sarah (Beers) Stearns:

- |  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| 1. <u>SARAH</u> (WH-3-III), b. 1-14-1661, m.12-27-1678 | 3. ISAAC, b.1665  |
| <u>John Wheeler</u> (WH-1-III)                         | 4. SAMUEL, b.1667 |
| 2. MARY, b.1663  | 5. ABIGAIL        |
|  | 6. JOHN, b.1675   |

## MUNROE FAMILY (WH-5)\*

- II WILLIAM MUNROE and (1) MARTHA GEORGE, (2) MARY BALL and (3) ELIZABETH (JOHNSON) DWYER
- III WILLIAM MUNROE and (1) MARY CUTLER, (2) JOHANNA RUSSELL CUTLER (See Cutler Family)
- IV MARY MUNROE and THOMAS WHEELER (See Wheeler Family)

The line of descent of the Munroes in Scotland is given as follows:

- |                             |                      |
|-----------------------------|----------------------|
| DONALD, d.1053              | GEORGE, 5th, d.1269  |
| GEORGE, d.1101              | ROBERT, 6th, d.1323  |
| Barons (1st-10th) of Fowles | GEORGE, 7th, d.1333  |
| HUGH, 1st, d.1126           | ROBERT, 8th, d.1369  |
| ROBERT, 2nd, d.1164         | HUGH, 9th, d.1425    |
| DONALD, 3rd, d.1192         | GEORGE, 10th, d.1452 |
| ROBERT, 4th, d.1239         |                      |

\*Ref. History of Munroes of Fowles by Alexander Mackenzie and Hudson's History of Lexington





The succeeding generations are:

HUGH, 3rd son of George

ROBERT, 3rd son of Hugh

WILLIAM (WH-5-II), 3rd son of Robert, was banished to New England along with 3 other Munroes.

WILLIAM MUNROE (WH-5-II) was born in Scotland (probably near Inverness) in 1625, m. (1) Martha George, daughter of John and Elizabeth George of Charlestown, (2) 1672, Mary Ball, (3) Elizabeth (Johnson) Dwyer. This William Munroe is the first of the Lexington Munroes in America. He was the third son of Robert Munroe of Aldie, Scotland, who died before Nov. 6, 1633.

Children of William Munroe, all born at Cambridge, Mass.:

- |   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1660                         | 8. MARY, b.1673     |
| 2. MARTHA, b.1667                       | 9. DAVID, b.1680    |
| 3. <u>WILLIAM</u> (WH-5-III),<br>b.1669 | 10. ELEANOR, b.1683 |
| 4. GEORGE                               | 11. SARAH, b.1687   |
| 5. DANIEL, b.1673                       | 12. JOSEPH, b.1687  |
| 6. HANNAH                               | 13. BENJAMIN        |
| 7. ELIZABETH                            | 14. SUSANNA, b.1699 |

WILLIAM MUNROE, JR. (WH-5-III), son of William and Martha (George) Munroe, was b.10-10-1669, d.1-2-1759, m. (1) 10-3-1697, Mary Cutler (WH-7-III) who was b.3-15-1680, d.1-26-1713, (2) 1716, Johanna Russell, daughter of Philip and Johanna Russell, who was b.12-30-1683/4, d.9-17-1748.

Children of William and Mary (Cutler) Munroe, all born at Lexington:

- |   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| 1. <u>MARY</u> (WH-5-IV), b.4-3-<br>1699, m.1721, <u>Thomas</u><br><u>Wheeler</u> (WH-1-IV) of<br>Concord | 3. WILLIAM, b.1703 |
| 2. ABIGAIL, b.1701  | 4. THOMAS, b.1706  |
|   | 5. DAVID, b.1708   |
|   | 6. RUTH, b.1711    |
|   | 7. HANNAH, b.1713  |

Children of second marriage:

- |                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| 8. PHILIP, b.1718 | 9. SUSANNA, b.1726 |
|-------------------|--------------------|

#### CUTLER FAMILY (WH-7)\*

I JAMES CUTLER and (1) ANNA, (2) MARY ( ) KING, and (3) PHOEBE PAGE

II THOMAS CUTLER and ABIGAIL

III MARY CUTLER and WILLIAM MUNROE (See Munroe Family)

\*Ref. Cutler Memorial by N. S. Cutler, 1889



JAMES CUTLER (WH-7-I) was b. 1606 in England, settled as early as 1634 in Watertown, Mass., where the first record of the family name in New England is to be found. He m.(1) Anna, whom tradition says was a sister to Capt. John Grout's wife, both of whom were so opposed and tantalized in England for their Puritanism that they sought their fortunes in New England and came unattended by parents or friends. James Cutler's date of arrival is not known. James Cutler m.(2) 3-9-1645, Mary, widow of Thomas King. She d. 12-7-1654 and he m.(3) Phoebe Page. James Cutler d. 5-17-1694, age 88. Thomas and John were executors of his will.

Children of James and Anna Cutler:

- |                              |                      |
|------------------------------|----------------------|
| 1. JAMES, b.1635, d.1685     | 4. MARY, b.1644      |
| 2. HANNAH, b.1638            | 5. ELIZABETH, b.1646 |
| 3. ELIZABETH, b.1640, d.1644 |                      |

Children of James and Mary Cutler:

- |                                     |
|-------------------------------------|
| 6. THOMAS (WH-7-II), b.1648, d.1722 |
| 7. SARAH, b.1653, d.1744            |

Children of James and Phoebe Cutler:

- |                           |            |
|---------------------------|------------|
| 8. JOANNA, b.1660, d.1703 | 11. JEMIMA |
| 9. JOHN, b.1663, d.1714   | 12. PHOEBE |
| 10. SAMUEL, b.1664        |            |

LIEUT. THOMAS CUTLER (WH-7-II) was b.1648 at Watertown, Mass., m. Abigail. They united with the church at Watertown July 31, 1687 and removed their relation to it when a church was formed at Lexington in 1696. He was taxed for preaching in 1692, 18s 9d. He was honored in the public records with the title of Lieutenant. He d. 7-13-1722 at Lexington, formerly Cambridge Farms.

Children of Thomas and Abigail Cutler, born at Lexington:

- |  |                             |
|--|-----------------------------|
| 1. ABIGAIL, b.1674, d.1715                                     | 4. HANNAH, b.1683           |
| 2. THOMAS, b.1678, d.1718                                      | 5. JAMES, b.1687, d.1756    |
| 3. MARY (WH-7-III), b.3-15-1681, m. Wm. Munroe, Jr. (WH-5-III) | 6. JONATHAN, b.1688, d.1746 |
|  | 7. BENJAMIN, b.1695, d.1776 |

WALTER ALLEN FAMILY (WH-8)\*

- I WALTER ALLEN and (1) REBECCA, (2) ABIGAIL ROGERS
- II JOHN ALLEN and (1) SARAH, (2) MARY
- III BENJAMIN ALLEN and FRANCES RICE (See Rice Family)
- IV BENJAMIN ALLEN and EUNICE GALE (See Gale Family)
- V LYDIA ALLEN and JOHN WHEELER (See Wheeler Family)

---

\*Ref. Walter Allen of Newbury, Mass. 1640 and Some of His Descendants by Allen H. Bent, 1896.





This Walter Allen (WH-8) family should not be confused in this history with the Samuel Allen family (AN-1)

WALTER ALLEN (WH-8-I) was in Newbury, Mass. in 1640 and possibly before (the town was incorporated in 1635) but moved to Watertown about 1652. In 1665 he sold his estate in the latter town and bought 60 acres near the Concord boundary in what was then called Watertown Farms, afterward the town of Weston. About 1673 he moved to Charlestown where he died July 8, 1681, age 80 years. At his death he not only owned land in Watertown and Charlestown but also in Sudbury and Haverhill.

"Walter Allen's occupation is variously given in the old records as "farmour", planter, haberdasher and shopkeeper. Inventory of estate 3015 lbs., a goodly sum for those days. When he came to Watertown he had a wife, Rebecca, who died ... and he married in Charlestown Nov. 29, 1678, Abigail Rogers."

Children of Walter and Rebecca Allen, first 3 probably born in England, the other 2 in Newbury:

- |                   |                          |
|-------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. JOHN (WH-8-II) | 4. ABIGAIL, b.10-1-1641  |
| 2. DANIEL         | 5. BENJAMIN, b.4-15-1647 |
| 3. JOSEPH         |                          |

JOHN ALLEN (WH-8-II) lived in Newbury, Mass. until 1662 when he moved to Sudbury where he died, Dec. 1, 1711, probably about 80 years old. John Allen was a tailor and had a farm where he lived in the part of Sudbury that is now Wayland. Sudbury was attacked during King Philip's War in 1676 and John Allen was one of the sufferers. John's first wife Sarah died Jan. 12, 1702, his second wife Mary died Aug. 30, 1727.

Children of John and Sarah Allen, first 5 born in Newbury, last 3 in Sudbury:

- |                            |                                |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------|
| 1. DEBORAH, m. Joseph Dean | 5. BENJAMIN (WH-8-III), b.1662 |
| 2. JOHN, b.8-28-1656       | 6. REBECCA, b.5-20-1664        |
| 3. SAMUEL, b.4-8-1658      | 7. THOMAS, b.1666, d.1689      |
| 4. JOSEPH, b.3-18-1660     | 8. SARAH, b.1668, d.1702       |

BENJAMIN ALLEN (WH-8-III) was b.1-30-1662 at Newbury, Mass. He was a farmer and lived at Watertown Farms where he d.8-12-1721, age 59. His tombstone is in the old burial ground at Weston Center. He m. Frances Rice, daughter of Thomas Rice of Sudbury, who was b.2-3-1671. The Boston Gazette says Benjamin's widow lived to be 96, if so, she died about 1767.

Children of Benjamin and Frances (Rice) Allen:

- |                          |                               |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. THOMAS, b.1690        | 4. JONAS, b.11-1-1699         |
| 2. FRANCES               | 5. ZEBEDIAH, b.1-19-1702      |
| 3. GRACE, b.1696, d.1730 | 6. BENJAMIN (WH-8-IV), b.1709 |

BENJAMIN ALLEN (WH-8-IV) was b.12-13-1709 at Watertown Farms (Weston), Mass. and lived in the part of Weston incorporated in 1754 as Lincoln. No record of his death has been found. He m. 7-1-1731, Eunice Gale (WH-10-IV) of Watertown who was b.7-30-1711.





Children of Benjamin and Eunice (Gale) Allen, all born at Weston, Mass.:

1. EUNICE, b.1733, m. Jonathan Tower
2. LYDIA (WH-8-V), b.1735, m.1754, John Wheeler (WH-V)
3. BEULAH, b.1737, m.1761, Joseph Billings
4. BENJAMIN, b.1739, m.2-6-1766, Mary Brown

#### RICE FAMILY (WH-9)\*

I EDMUND RICE and \_\_\_\_\_

II THOMAS RICE and MARY

III FRANCES RICE and BENJAMIN ALLEN (See Walter Allen Family)

EDMUND RICE (WH-9-I) was b. about 1594, came from England, settled at Sudbury in 1639, removed to Marlboro and d. there 5-3-1663.

Children of first marriage:

- |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. HENRY            | 6. JOSEPH           |
| 2. EDWARD           | 7. LYDIA            |
| 3. THOMAS (WH-9-II) | 8. EDMUND           |
| 4. <u>MATHEW</u>    | 9. BENJAMIN, b.1640 |
| 5. SAMUEL           |                     |

Children of second marriage:

- |                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 10. RUTH, b.1659 | 11. ANN, b.1661 |
|------------------|-----------------|

THOMAS RICE (WH-9-II) married Mary and resided at Sudbury and Marlboro to the latter of which he moved about 1664. He died 11-16-1681.

Children of Thomas and Mary Rice, first 6 born at Sudbury, others at Marlboro:

- |                    |                                   |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| 1. GRACE, b.1653/4 | 8. GERSHOM, b.1667                |
| 2. THOMAS, b.1654  | 9. JAMES, b.1669                  |
| 3. MARY, b.1656    | 10. FRANCES (WH-9-III), b.1670/1, |
| 4. PETER, b.1658   | 11. JONAS, b.1672/3               |
| 5. NATHANIEL       | 12. GRACE, b.1675                 |
| 6. SARAH, b.1662   | 13. ELISHA, b.1679                |
| 7. EPHRAIM, b.1665 |                                   |

\*Ref. Rice Family by A. H. Ward, 1858



## GALE FAMILY (WH-10)\*

I RICHARD GALE and MARY

II ABRAHAM GALE and SARAH FISKE

III ABRAHAM GALE and RACHEL PARKHURST

IV EUNICE GALE and BENJAMIN ALLEN (See Walter Allen Family)

The name of RICHARD GALE (WH-10-I), ancestor of the family here given, first appears upon the records of Watertown, Mass. in 1640 as the purchaser of six acres of land, being part of a lot of nine acres in the town plot of Richard Browne, the original proprietor. On the 2nd of Dec. he purchased 250 acres of Richard Dummer, being the N.E.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the "old town farm" in Watertown which has continued as the family homestead until the present day. His wife was Mary. His will, dated 2-25-1678/9, was proved 4-1-1679.

## Children of Richard and Mary Gale:

- |                                  |            |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| 1. SARAH, b.1641                 | 3. MARY    |
| 2. ABRAHAM (WH-10-II),<br>b.1643 | 4. JOHN    |
|                                  | 5. EPHRAIM |

ABRAHAM GALE (WH-10-II) was admitted freeman 10-11-1682, was selectman of Watertown, 1705 and d.9-15-1718, age 75. He m.9-3-1673, Sarah Fiske, daughter of Nathan and Susanna Fiske. Sarah d.5-14-1728, age about 72 years. He was a quiet farmer and member of the church.

## Children of Abraham and Sarah (Fiske) Gale:

- |                                   |                            |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. ABRAHAM (WH-10-III),<br>b.1674 | 9. JOHN, b.1687            |
| 2. SARAH, b.1675                  | 10. MARY, b.1689           |
| 3. RICHARD, b.1677                | 11. SARAH, b.1694          |
| 4. HOPESTILL, b.1678              | 12. JONAS, b.1697, d.1718  |
| 5. MARY, b.1680                   | 13. JOSHUA, b.1697, d.1719 |
| 6. ABIGAIL, b.1682, d.1696        | 14. ELIZABETH, b.1699      |
| 7. MERCY, b.1683                  | 15. LYDIA, b.1699          |
| 8. EBENEZER, b.1686               | 16. ABIGAIL                |

ABRAHAM GALE (WH-10-III) was b.1674 at Watertown, m.12-6-1699, Rachel Parkhurst, daughter of John and Abigail (Garfield) Parkhurst, who was b.12-30-1678 at Watertown, d.1-30-1767, age 90. Abraham occupied the old homestead but there is no record of his death.

## Children of Abraham and Rachel (Parkhurst) Gale:

- |   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| 1. ABRAHAM, b.1700  | 6. ABIGAIL, b.1714 |
| 2. RACHEL, b.1702   | 7. DANIEL, b.1717  |
| 3. SAMUEL, b.1705   | 8. JOSIAH, b.1722  |
| 4. ISAAC, b.1708  |                    |
| 5. EUNICE (WH-10-IV),<br>b.1711, m. Benjamin Allen<br>(WH-8-IV) |                    |

\*Ref. Genealogy of the Gale Family by Hon. George Gale, Galesville, Wisconsin.



## FLINT FAMILY (WH-14)\*

II THOMAS FLINT and ABIGAIL

III JOHN FLINT and MARY OAKES

IV JOHN FLINT and ABIGAIL BUTTRICK (See Buttrick Family)

V EPHRAIM FLINT and RUTH WHEELER (See Wheeler Family)

THOMAS FLINT (WH-14-II) was b.1603 in England, d.10-8-1653 at Concord, m. Abigail who d.1689.

"Hon. Thomas Flint came from Matlock in Derbyshire, England to Concord in 1638 and brought with him 4000 pounds sterling. He possessed wealth, talents and a Christian character, represented the town 4 years, and was an Assistant eleven.

"His will is the first recorded in the Middlesex Probate Records. His brother, Rev. Henry Flint of Braintree and his uncle, Wm. Wood, were executors."

## Children of Thomas and Abigail Flint:

1. JOHN, (WH-14-III), b. about 1640
2. EPHRAIM, b.1-14-1642, m.3-20-1683/4, Jane Buckley, no children. He and his brother John lived in Concord. There may have been three more children, Edward, Thomas and William of Salem.

COL. JOHN FLINT (WH-14-III) was b. about 1640 at Concord, m. 11-12-1667, Mary Oakes, daughter of Edward and Jane Oakes, d.12-5-1686 at Concord. Mary died in 1690.

## Children of John and Mary (Oakes) Flint:

1. MARY, b.10-26-1668, d.5-31-1675
2. THOMAS, b.12-12-1670, d.5-29-1675
3. JOHN, b.5-31-1673, d.6-6-1675
4. ABIGAIL, b.1-11-1674/5, m.11-21-1701, Capt. Daniel Esterbrook (1677-1737)
5. JOHN (WH-14-IV), b.7-18-1677, d.10-25-1746
6. MARY, b.8-11-1680, m. Timothy Green, d.5-25-1748
7. THOMAS, b.1-16-1682, m. Mary Brown, 1-15-1717/18, d.1755
8. EDWARD, b.7-6-1685, m. Love (Minott) Adams, d.11-15-1754

LT. JOHN FLINT (WH-14-IV) was b.7-18-1677 at Concord, m.5-7-1713, Abigail Buttrick (WH-16-IV), daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Blood) Buttrick. Lt. Flint d.10-25-1746 and his wife d.10-7-1746.

## Children of John and Abigail (Buttrick) Flint:

1. EPHRAIM (WH-14-V), b.3-4-1713/14, m.3-31-1743, Ruth Wheeler (WH-1-V), d.12-26-1763
2. ABIGAIL, b.2-24-1715/16
3. MARY, b.12-17-1717, d.1-20-1792
4. SARAH, b.5-3-1720
5. JOHN, b.5-12-1722, m.(1) Hephsebah Boon, (2) Submit (Bateman) Hunt, d.1-20-1792
6. HANNAH, b.9-23-1724
7. JANE, b.4-23-1727

\*Ref. History of Concord, 1835; The Town of Lincoln, 1754-1904.





## BUTTRICK FAMILY (WH-16)\*

II WILLIAM BUTTRICK and MARY

III SAMUEL BUTTRICK and ELIZABETH BLOOD (See Blood Family)

IV ABIGAIL BUTTRICK and JOHN FLINT (See Flint Family)

WILLIAM BUTTRICK (WH-16-II) was b. about 1617 in England, d. 6-30-1698 at Concord, m. (1) Mary, (2) 1646, Sarah Bateman (WH-17-II), daughter of Thomas and Martha Bateman of Concord, who d. 1664, (3) 2-21-1667, Jane Goodnow.

## Children of Wm. and Sarah (Bateman) Buttrick:

- |  |                               |
|--|-------------------------------|
| 1. MARY, b.1648, d.1648                | 5. EDWARD, b.1656/7, d.1656/7 |
| 2. WILLIAM                             | 6. JOSEPH, b.1657, d.1726     |
| 3. JOHN, b.1653, m. Mary Blood         | 7. SARAH, b.1662              |
| 4. <u>SAMUEL</u> (WH-16-III), b.1654/5 | 8. MARY, b.1664, d.1665       |

SAMUEL BUTTRICK (WH-16-III) was b. 1-12-1654/5, d. 8-8-1726, m. 2-1-1679, Elizabeth Blood (WH-18-III), daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Willard) Blood.

## Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Blood) Buttrick:

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. ELIZABETH, b.1679                           | 5. <u>ABIGAIL</u> (WH-16-IV), b.1687, d.1746, m. 5-7-1713, <u>John Flint</u> (WH-14-IV) |
| 2. SAMUEL, b.1681/2                            |   |
| 3. WILLIAM, b.1683, d.1711, m.1680, Mercy Hett | 6. JONATHAN, b.1690, d.1767, m. 1718, Elizabeth Woley                                   |
| 4. SARAH, b.11-7-1684                          |   |

## BLOOD FAMILY (WH-18)

I JAMES BLOOD and ELLEN

II ROBERT BLOOD and ELIZABETH WILLARD (See Willard Family)

III ELIZABETH BLOOD and SAMUEL BUTTRICK (See Buttrick Family)

JAMES BLOOD (WH-18-I) was b. in England, d. 11-17-1683 at Concord, m. Ellen.

## Children of James and Ellen Blood:

1. JAMES, d.1692, m. (1) Hannah Purchiss, (2) Isabel (Farmer) Wyman
2. RICHARD, d.1683, m. Isabel
3. JOHN, d.10-20-1692, unmarried
4. ROBERT (WH-18-II), d.10-27-1701
5. MARY, b.7-12-1640, m.12-12-1660, Lt. Simon Davis



ROBERT BLOOD (WH-18-II). No record was located stating whether he and his three older brothers were born in England or in Concord. He d.10-27-1701 at Concord, m.(1) Elizabeth Willard (WH-19-II), (2)1-8-1690, Hannah Parker who d.1716.

Children of Robert and Elizabeth (Willard) Blood:

1. MARY, b.1655, m. John Buttrick
2. ELIZABETH (WH-18-III), b.1656, d.1734, m.2-1-1679, Samuel Buttrick
3. SARAH, m. Dan. Colburn
4. ROBERT, m.1690, Dorias Wheeler
5. SIMON, b.1662, d.1692, unmarried
6. JOSIAH, b.1664, d.1731, m.(1) Mary Barret, 1688, (2) Mary Torrey, 1690
7. JOHN, b.1667, d.1689, unmarried
8. ELENOR, b.1669, d.1690, unmarried
9. SAMUEL, b.1672, m.1701, Hannah Davis
10. JAMES, b.1673, m.1701, Abigail Wheeler
11. EBENEZER, b.1676, d. young
12. JONATHAN, b.1679, d.1778, m.(1) Sarah, (2) Abigail, (3) Rebecca Wood, 1733

WILLARD FAMILY (WH-19)

I MAJOR SIMON WILLARD and MARY SHARPE

II ELIZABETH WILLARD and ROBERT BLOOD (See Blood Family)

MAJOR SIMON WILLARD (WH-19-I) was b.1605 in England, m.(1) Mary Sharpe, daughter of Henry and Jane (Feylde) Sharpe of Horsmonden, (2) Elizabeth Dunster, (3) Mary Dunster, d.4-24-1676 at Concord.

Major Simon Willard was the son of Richard Willard who died at Horsmonden in Feb. 1617. Richard m.(1) Catherine who d.1598, (2) Margery who d.1608 and (3) Widow Jane Morebread. His children by first marriage were Mary, Thomas, Elizabeth and Richard, by second: Margery, Simon and Catherine, by third: Edward, John and George.

Richard Willard's father was Thomas Willard who d.1601 at Horsmonden. His mother d.1591. Richard had one sister, May. Both survived their father and were named in his will. (From Willard Memoirs by Joseph Willard, 1858)

Children of Simon and Mary (Sharpe) Willard:

1. MARY, m. Joshua Edwards
2. ELIZABETH, d. in infancy
3. ELIZABETH (WH-19-II), m. Robert Blood (WH-18-II)
4. DOROTHY, unmarried (?)
5. JOSIAH, d.1674, m. Hannah Hosmer
6. SAMUEL, b.1640, d.1707, m.(1) Abigail Sherman, (2) Eunice Tyng
7. SARAH, b.1642, d.1678, m. Nathaniel Howard
8. ABOVEHOPE, b.1646, d.1663, unmarried
9. SIMON, b.1649, d.1731, m.(1) Martha Jacob, (2) Priscilla Buttolph





## Children of Simon and Mary (Dunster) Willard:

10. MARY (See Mary no.1), m. Cyprian Stevens
11. HENRY, b.1655, d.1726, m.(1) Mary Dakin, (2) Dorias Cutler
12. JOHN, b.1657, m. Mary Edwards
13. DANIEL, b.1658, d.1708, m.(1) Hannah Cutler, (2) Mary Mills
14. JOSEPH, b.1660, d.1721, m. Mary Brown
15. BENJAMIN, b.1665, m. Sarah Larkin
16. HANNAH, b.1666, m. Thomas Brintnall
17. JONATHAN, b.1669, d.1706

## DEAN FAMILY (WH-20)

## VI ABIATHER DEAN and MERCY GIBBS

## VII SOPHRONIA DEAN and ABEL FLINT WHEELER (See Wheeler Family)

ABIATHER DEAN (WH-20-VI). Little is known of this Abiather Dean except that he came from Taunton, Mass. to Westmoreland, N.H. probably about the time of or after his marriage to Mercy Gibbs. The marriage intention of Abiather Dean and Mercy Gibbs of Wareham was filed at Raynham, Mass., Dec. 30, 1780. At the time that Abiather and Mercy Gibbs Dean lived in Westmoreland there was another Abiather Dean (1768-1832) living there who married Freelove Hawkins. This latter family is well accounted for but continued search of library material and genealogical records by Mrs. Ella E. Abbott of Keene, N.H., W. A. Wheeler and others has so far revealed nothing relative to ancestry of either this Abiather Dean or his wife Mercy Gibbs. Probably this Abiather is connected with the same family of Dean and is descended from either John or Walter Dean, brothers, who came from England to Taunton, Mass. about 1637.

No record can be located of the parents of Mercy Gibbs of this period. The memoirs of the Gibbs family of Warwickshire, Eng., and the U.S. of America by Josiah Willard Gibbs reveal several persons by the name of Mercy Gibbs of other periods but none of the age to marry Abiather Dean. It seems likely that the Mercy Gibbs who married Abiather Dean comes in this family.

SOPHRONIA DEAN (WH-20-VII), daughter of Abiather and Mercy (Gibbs) Dean, was b.1789 at Westmoreland, m.1-13-1814, Abel Flint Wheeler (WH-1-VII) of Walpole, N.H., d.11-25-1844.



## Chapter II

### ALLEN BRANCH (AN)

#### MATERNAL ANCESTRY OF WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER

##### Ancestral Families in Allen Branch

The following family surnames occur here in the records of the Allen Branch and are numbered in order of their first occurrence in the second or later generations. The name and generation number of the first occurrence of each surname are also given. Those designated by an (x) are written up separately in this history.

Family Name	First Person Recorded
1. Allen (Samuel) (x)	Samuel Allen (0)
2. Hannum	William Hannum (0)
2a. Burroughs	Hannah (Burroughs) Allen (II)
3. Booth (x)	Robert Booth (0)
4. Frost (x)	Daniel Frost (0)
5. Harmon (x)	John Harmon (0)
5a. Dorchester	Mary (Dorchester) Harmon (I)
6. Chapin (x)	Samuel Chapin (0)
6a. Penney	Cicily (Penney) Chapin (0)
6b. Cooley	Abilinah (Cooley) Chapin (I)
7. Janes (x)	William Janes (0)
8. Judd (x)	Mary (Judd) Janes (I)
8a. Steele	Mary (Steele) Judd (0)
9. Pease	Robert Pease (0)
9a. Goodell	Mary (Goodell) Pease (I)
10. Brockway (x)	Wolston Brockway (I)
11. Wilbur	Samuel Wilbur (0)
12. Farrar (x)	Jacob Farrar, Sr. (0)
12a. Brooks	Sarah (Brooks) Farrar (II)
13. Hayward	George Hayward (0)
13a. Howe	Mary (Howe) Hayward (II)
14. Dix (x)	Anthony Dix (0)
15. Fitch	Anna Fitch (II)
16. Batchelder (x)	John Batchelder (00)
17. Ellsley	Hannah (Ellsley) Batchelder (II)
17a. Chandler	Abigail (Chandler) Dix (IV)
18. Colby (x)	Anthony Colby (I)
19. Rogers	Mary (Rogers) Colby (IV)
20. Smith	Catherine (Smith) Colby (V)



## SAMUEL ALLEN FAMILY (AN-1)\*

- O SAMUEL ALLEN and ANN
- I JOHN ALLEN and MARY HANNUM
- II SAMUEL ALLEN and HANNAH BURROUGHS
- III SAMUEL ALLEN and ELIZABETH BOOTH (See Booth Family) (AN-3)
- IV ABEL ALLEN and ELIZABETH CHAPIN (See Chapin Family) (AN-6)
- V ABEL ALLEN and SUSANNA WILBUR
- VI ABEL ALLEN and DELANA WILBUR
- VII WILLIAM BROCKWAY ALLEN and SYLVIA FARRAR (See Farrar Family) (AN-12)
- VIII SYLVIA MARIA ALLEN and CHARLES ADAMS WHEELER (See Wheeler Family) (WH-1)

SAMUEL ALLEN (AN-1-0) was b. about 1588. He came from Braintree, England to Cambridge, Mass., in 1632, removed to Windsor, Conn., in 1635, d. there in 1658, age 60. His widow, Ann, m.(2) Wm. Hurlburt. She d.11-13-1687 in Northampton.

## Children of Samuel and Ann Allen:

- |                   |            |
|-------------------|------------|
| 1. SAMUEL, b.1634 | 4. REBECCA |
| 2. JOHN (AN-1-I)  | 5. OBADIAH |
| 3. NEHEMIAH       |            |

JOHN ALLEN (AN-1-I) m.12-8-1669, Mary Hannum who was b.4-5-1650, daughter of William and Honor Hannum. He was killed by Indians at the battle of Bloody Brook, Deerfield, Mass., 9-18-1675.

## Children of John and Mary (Hannum) Allen:

- |                                    |                        |
|------------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.9-30-1670               | 3. HANNAH, b.5-16-1675 |
| 2. SAMUEL (AN-1-II),<br>b.2-5-1673 |                        |

SAMUEL ALLEN (AN-1-II) was b.2-5-1673 at Northampton, m. there 1700, Hannah Burroughs who was b.1675. He moved from Northampton to Enfield, Conn., about 1700 to escape the Indians. He was a farmer. He d.2-17-1735 at Enfield.

## Children of Samuel and Hannah (Burroughs) Allen, all born at Enfield, Conn.:

- |                                 |                        |
|---------------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. SAMUEL (AN-1-III),<br>b.1702 | 3. HANNAH, b.8-13-1706 |
| 2. JOSEPH, b.7-30-1704          | 4. JOHN, b.1712        |

\*Ref. The Wilbur Family by Asa Wilbur, 1871  
The Brockway Family by F.E. Brockway





SAMUEL ALLEN (AN-1-III) was b.1702, lived in East Windsor on the old landlord Allen place, m.1-17-1728, Elizabeth Booth, daughter of Zachariah and Mary (Harmon) Booth, who was b.8-19-1705 at Enfield. He d.12-20-1771 at East Windsor.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Booth) Allen, all born at East Windsor:

- |                           |              |
|---------------------------|--------------|
| 1. SAMUEL, b.6-13-1729    | 6. PELITIAH  |
| 2. ELIZABETH, b.3-28-1731 | 7. ZACHARIAH |
| 3. ABEL (AN-1-IV), b.1733 | 8. SARAH     |
| 4. TABITHA, b.4-13-1736   | 9. AMZE'     |
| 5. LOVE, b.7-13-1738      |              |

ABEL ALLEN (AN-1-IV) was b.8-14-1733, m.1-1-1756, Elizabeth Chapin, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Pease) Chapin, who was b.1736 in Conn. He lived first in Windsor, later moved to Surry, N.H. where he d.8-18-1808. His wife d.11-13-1820.

Children of Abel and Elizabeth (Chapin) Allen:

- |                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. ABEL (AN-1-V), b.1756, Windsor | 5. SAMUEL, b.1769  |
| 2. PHINEAS, b.10-31-1758, Windsor | 6. SUSANNA, b.1772 |
| 3. ELIZABETH                      | 7. DAVID, b.1775   |
| 4. LOVE, b.11-29-1766             | 8. NOAH, b.1778    |
|                                   | 9. PETER           |

ABEL ALLEN (AN-1-V) was b.11-15-1756 at Windsor, moved to Surry, N.H. when a child and stayed there the remainder of his life. He d. there 2-5-1839. He m.(1) 3-2-1786, Susanna Wilbur, daughter of Joseph Wilbur of Westmoreland, who was b.1756/7 and d.9-10-1811. He m.(2) Sarah Paul.

Children of Abel and Susanna Allen:

1. SUSANNA, b.7-6-1787, m.3-10-1808, John S. Britton
2. ABEL (AN-1-VI), b.9-3-1789
3. MARY, b.6-4-1791, m. Elijah Mason of Surry, N.H., 5 ch.
4. ELIZABETH, b.5-8-1793, m. Alvin Alden of Alstead
5. DANIEL, b.11-4-1795, m.12-29-1816, Diadema Wilbur, d. 4-20-1874 at Keene, 14 ch.
6. JOSEPH, b.5-28-1798, m.3-5-1820, Lyna Abbott
7. CALVIN

ABEL ALLEN (AN-1-VI) was b.9-3-1789 at Surry, N.H., farmer. He m.(1)8-5- , Delana Wilbur, daughter of Hananiah and Phoebe (Brockway) Wilbur, who was b.9-7-1793, d.10-1-1834, (2) Dency Shelley, who d.5-9-1859, (3)11-16-1859, Mrs. Persis (Wheeler) Graves who d.4-3-1895. After marriage, Abel lived in East Westmoreland.

Children of Abel and Delana (Wilbur) Allen:

1. DELANA, b.10-18-1814, m.(1) Wm. Clark, (2) Daniel Norris
2. ABEL, b.10-6-1816, m. Lucinda McIntosh
3. WILLIAM BROCKWAY (AN-1-VII), b.9-2-1818
4. NOAH, b.6-12-1820, m. Zelinda Melenda
5. MOSES, b.11-17-1823, d. unmarried in California
6. MARTHA, b.2-10-1829, m. Alonzo Chipman
7. MARY, b.7-9-1832, m.12-21-1859, Stillman Fletcher



WILLIAM BROCKWAY ALLEN (AN-1-VII) was b.9-2-1818 at East Westmoreland, m. in the autumn of 1841 at West Westmoreland, Sylvia Farrar, daughter of Noah and Martha or "Patty" (Colby) Farrar, who was b.11-3-1821. He d.5-24-1908 at Galena, Kansas, and she d.10-4-1874 in Winona Co., Minn. He lived in N.H. until 1838, spent about 3 years (1838-1841) in West Roxbury, Mass., the latter part of which was at Brook Farm. After marriage in 1841 he lived either in Mass. or N.H. until the fall of 1854 when he and his family moved to Sun Prairie, Wis. then in the Spring of 1855 to Winona Co., Minn., remaining there until about 1882 when he, with his son Henry, went to Joplin, Missouri. He lived there and in Kansas until death in 1908. His letters written to Sylvia Farrar before their marriage while he was at Brook Farm give much interesting information on the conditions that existed during the early years of that community farm project.

Children of William Brockway and Sylvia (Farrar) Allen:

1. SYLVIA MARIA ALLEN (AN-1-VIII), b.7-4-1843, m.7-25-1863, Charles Adams Wheeler (WH-1-VIII), d.9-25-1893
2. WILLIAM HENRY ALLEN, b.1-17-1847, m.1876 at Winona, Minn., Sarah Thompson, d. after 1908 in Kansas
3. CHARLES DAVID ALLEN, b.9-19-1851, d.4-23-1876
4. ELLA FRANCIS ALLEN, b.6-18-1860, m.(1)6-18-1878 at Winona, Minn., George S. Paris, (2)2-2-1900 at Winona, Levi J. Allred, d. at the home of her daughter, Sheldon, Wis.  
Ch.: 1. Edith Myrtle Paris, b.1879, 2. Clarence Hiram Paris, b.1882. (see Paris family)

WILLIAM BROCKWAY ALLEN AND BROOK FARM

I wish to comment on my purpose for giving this rather extended biographical sketch of W. B. Allen and Brook Farm. My Aunt Ella (youngest of the children of W. B. Allen and the only one born in Minnesota), who lived to the ripe age of over 91 years and died in February, 1954, was the last survivor of the family of W. B. Allen and the source of much of my information regarding his family after they came to live in Minnesota. She also had preserved a rather extensive file of correspondence between the members of the families of Noah Farrar (her maternal grandfather, who had five children) and Abel Allen, Sr., (her paternal grandfather, who had 7 children) and other relatives who resided in Cheshire and Hillsboro counties of southern New Hampshire and somewhat later in the area not far from Boston. Some of these letters, diaries and essays of W. B. Allen were turned over directly to me and others were passed on to her son Clarence H. Paris, who later turned those he had over to me as the family historian. These presented a rather good picture of the personal lives of the members and relatives of these two families in New Hampshire and later in Massachusetts, after the migration of some of their members there, particularly to West Roxbury, and of the life of W. B. Allen while a resident of Brook Farm.

Another reason for this extended treatment of the subject here is that the diaries and correspondence of W. B. Allen while residing at Brook Farm give so vivid a picture of life there as viewed by an uneducated farmer who did not have the philosophical and collegiate background of many of the other residents but who had been drawn





into the group probably for two reasons: (1) his having been employed by Rev. Theodore Parker the previous year as a farmer who could assume the duties as head farmer at Brook Farm (only 22 years old at the time); and (2) his having acquired some of the philosophy of Mr. Parker in his personal talks with him on Sunday afternoons, which probably induced him to join the group. Also the documented notes and references to W. B. Allen in letters and works of such men as Theodore Parker, Nathaniel Hawthorne and George Ripley show his personal characteristics and an appraisal of his work and usefulness to the Brook Farm project. These documents portray more of the family life of our ancestors for that period than many pages of vital statistics.

From letters between him and his wife-to-be, Sylvia Farrar, and his brother, Abel, it appears that W. B. Allen was employed by several persons in West Roxbury during 1837-38-39 but probably was not employed by Rev. Theodore Parker until the summer of 1840. Some of William B. Allen's diary of that summer indicates the kind of farm and garden operations he was engaged in on the Parker farm. During all of the time (1837-1840) he was in continued but not very frequent correspondence with his wife-to-be, Sylvia Farrar, and occasionally with his next older brother, Abel.

During his employment by Rev. Theodore Parker as his farmer he evidently had frequent discussions with Mr. Parker especially on Sunday afternoons as noted in his diary and his letters to Sylvia. Though W. B. Allen was not an educated man he must have gotten much of the philosophy of the elder Mr. Parker (Parker was 34 and Allen was 22). It was during this period - the late 1830's - that the Transcendental Club, which included Ralph Waldo Emerson, William Ellery Channing, Mr. and Mrs. George Ripley, Theodore Parker, A. Bronson Alcott, Nathaniel Hawthorne, John S. Dwight, George Bancroft, Henry Thoreau, Sophia and Elizabeth Peabody, Margaret Fuller, James Freeman Clarke and others, was at its peak. Though Unitarianism originated in Europe centuries before this, it was largely through the members of this club that it became established in New England. The epoch-making sermons of Emerson, Parker and Channing are given much of the credit for the upsurge of Unitarianism in the early nineteenth century in the United States.

As a result of the discussions of the members of this club, Mr. Ripley resigned as minister of the Purchase Street Unitarian Church to try to put into practice some of the preaching and principles he had advocated in his sermons and group discussions, by the establishment of a community to be known as Brook Farm. Some members of the Transcendental Club joined with him in this venture, but some of the great leaders in the club did not, among whom were Emerson, Parker, Channing, and Alcott. Among those who joined Ripley at Brook Farm who were members of the club were Hawthorne, John Dwight and Warren Burton. W. B. Allen and Mr. Farley were not members of this group but were employed to get the farm ready for occupancy early in 1841. Allen then became a member of Brook Farm and was made head farmer. The above may explain Mr. Allen's joining the project and some of his attitudes and comments regarding it which are incorporated here.

It would be out of place here to enter into a full description of Brook Farm and its activities in its early years so there will be given only a few quotations from several sources including Allen's own diary and letters while at Brook Farm which will indicate not only the activities of W. B. Allen, the subject of this sketch, but some of his social environment at Brook Farm. Whatever



success or lack of success of the Brook Farm project, the standing of the members of the Transcendental Club from which the founders of Brook Farm came was such that the project deserved a serious appraisal of its purpose and conduct. Some of the comments and reviews about it have entirely ignored its religious, philosophic, and social aspects and background and have belittled the serious aspects of the project as a revolutionary social venture.

The following two paragraphs are quoted from "Brook Farm, Historic and Personal Memoirs" by John Thomas Codman, 1894.

"The party who went earliest to settle at Brook Farm consisted of Mr. George Ripley; Sophia Willard Ripley, his wife; Miss Marianne Ripley, his elder sister; Mr. George P. Bradford; Mr. Warren Burton; Mrs. Minot Pratt and 3 children; Mr. Nathaniel Hawthorne and several others. Mr. William Allen acted as head farmer. There were in all about 20 persons."

X X X X

"Messrs. W. B. Allen, Minot Pratt, Warren Burton, Charles Hosmer, Isaac Hecker and George C. Leach with Mr. Hawthorne, devoted most of their time to outdoor farm work."

"Paradise Planters" by Katherine Burton, 1939, gives a very comprehensive story of Brook Farm and some of the discussions of the Transcendental Club which led up to its inception. Following are quotes from this work:

"But they could never be very lonely, with Theodore Parker's church only 2 miles away and Margaret Fuller (editor of the Dial) even nearer at Forest Hills. And Boston was only 9 miles away, and Dedham, where one took the cars, was only 4.

"Ripley went to consult Mr. Allen (W. B. Allen), a practical farmer from Vermont (to be correct, N. H. not Vt.), who with a neighbor named Farley had been hired to get the place in shape. The rest went to unpack and start supper.

"One who knew much about soil might have been dismayed to see sand and gravel that composed most of the farm where rich earth should have been, and would have realized why it had been kept a milk farm. ... Within a few hours of their coming Allen had initiated Ripley into the mysteries of milking."

X X X X

"In the morning they were at breakfast when Theodore Parker came stomping up the walk to welcome them. He was a big powerful man, so strong that he could load stones on stone boats, and he knew how to build very lasting stone walls."

X X X X

"And all this time Allen and Farley were waiting to get started with the work of the day and wondering what sort of farmers these were who talked about reading matters and couldn't even notice the sound of cows very plainly asking to be milked."

X X X X

"Mrs. Ripley, on a trip to Boston, was loud in her praise of their workers.

"Our head man Mr. Allen is so wise and fine and industrious and amiable. He can do anything. And Mr. Farley is so good - a hard worker in the field and so gentle in the parlor. But Mr. Hawthorne is a prince and you should see how able-bodied he is in the barnyard and fields."

X X X X

"And you have a settled plan now," asked Miss Peabody anxiously. "What are you leading to up there in the way of World betterment?"

"Oh, George is seeing to all that - he and Mr. Hawthorne and





Mr. Allen and the rest often talk about it," Sophia told her. But Miss Peabody was not reassured.

X X X X

"Farmer Allen kept hurrying them with the farm work. 'It looks,' he said ruefully one evening at supper, 'as if it took three city folks to make one common field hand. We won't get our stuff in early enough to compete with the Boston market gardeners at this rate.'

"Some of the farmers looked at each other a bit unhappily. Here they were getting enmeshed again in competition - the thing they had fled from. ... Everyday Ripley and Pratt and the rest trotted out with Allen to the hard work of the day and labored all morning."

"The American Notebooks by Nathaniel Hawthorne" edited by Randall Steward, 1932, makes a number of references to incidents involving W. B. Allen. Following is one of them:

"Oct. 9, Saturday. About William Allen and 'the frolicsome little maiden' who asked Wm. Allen to put her 'on top of that horse,' whereupon he puts his large brown hands about her waist, and, swinging her to-and-fro, places her on horseback. By the bye, William threatened to rivet two horseshoes round her neck, for having clambored, with the other boys and girls, upon a load of hay; whereby the said load lost its balance, and slid off the cart."

The above incident was used by Hawthorne in his "Blithedale Romance" but the name Silas Foster was used for W. B. Allen. To Silas Foster in the "Blithedale Romance" are assigned traits and actions which are distributed among four persons in the journal: William Allen, Orange, Pratt, and a "young man in a blue frock."

Following are extracts from a letter written to Sylvia Farrar by Wm. B. Allen, May 3, 1841, soon after the initial group arrived at Brook Farm:

"I shall first attempt to give you a description of the Farm, and buildings. There are about two hundred acres of land including mowing, pasturing, tillage, and wood land. It is situated on the road to Newton about 1½ miles from Spring Street. It is beautifully diversified with hills and valleys, there is a large meadow on it which is partially surrounded with hills, some of which are covered with shrubs and trees, others are cultivated with various crops, others are occupied as a pasture for the cows. The house is a large two story one painted white with green blinds standing on the rising ground overlooking the meadow and babbling brook as it winds its way towards the river. There are four rooms on the lower floor of the house. Connected with the main house is a back kitchen, Wood house, Chaise house, etc. We have a very large barn with a celler to it opening on the south east side.

"The present members of the family are Mr. and Mrs. Ripley, Rev. Warren Burton, Mr. Nathaniel Hawthorne, Mr. Traveis D. Farley, Mr. Odion, Mr. Loid Fuller, Mr. Newcomb Tuckerman, Grace Somebody and several others.

"Mr. Ripley is about 30 or 35 years of age (actual age 37), tall and well proportioned, very pleasant and agreeable in all his ways. The same may be said of Mrs. Ripley. She is really angelic in her appearance and manners. They are a lovely pair. Mr. Burton is about 40 years old. There is nothing very remarkable about his appearance. He is a literary man. He has written several books one of which is called the District School as it was. Mr. Saughthorn is about 26 or 8 years of age (his real age was 34),





well proportioned, fair features, and pleasant manners. He also is the author of several works, one of which is called Grandfather's Chair giving a description of it for several generations, etc. These Gentlemen have been liberally educated, that is they have been through College.

"As to our manner of life, I will now try to describe it. I will first inform you how we spend a day. In the first place Mr. Farley and I rise about 4 o'clock and make two fires, one in the kitchen and the other in the parlor. Farley then blows a horn at a quarter before 5. All hands then turn out to milk and take care of the cattle, horses, pigs, etc. I generally feed the cattle and horses and pigs, etc., while the rest milk. All things being put in order at the barn we return to the Wood shed and pull off our boots, frocks, etc., and prepare for breakfast which is ready at half past 6 o'clock. After breakfast we talk a while and then prepare for the labours of the forenoon by putting on our course boots, blue frocks, etc. We then proceed to carting manure or such work as is to be done. The way these literary characters appear in a barnyard shoveling is a perfect caution to all labouring men. We work till about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 o'clock, then all hands turn out, put up the team, feed the cows, pigs, etc., and prepare for dinner which is served up in fine stile at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 12 o'clock. We eat and talk, then talk and eat till we get enough. Then we retire to the parlor or to our rooms as we please till 2 o'clock. Then all hands are summoned to the pick, the shovel, hoe or spade, as the case may be. The afternoon passes in all respects like the fore part of the day. We quit work in the field about 5 o'clock so as to get through with our work at the barn by sundown. The process of feeding cows, milking, etc., is the same at night as in the morning. Thus passes a day, or that is the way we spend a fair day. Rainy days are some what different, though the milking, etc., goes on as usual, but after breakfast all go to their studies, if they choose. Sometimes I read and sometimes I go to work, just as I happen to feel.

"I must say that I feel the most at home here of any place that I ever lived at. I enjoy good health and feel very well contented. We get along very well, considering all things. The longer I live here the better I like it.

I will give you an account of the principles of this association for your consideration. The first and great principle seems to be this, that people should labor for the good of others as well as for themselves. That is, they should live together like brothers, as no doubt it was the design of the Creator that they should. They have a constitution which prescribes the duty of the members. I have read the Articles, but do not recollect all of them. They are to raise a fund to build a house for the Institution, and as many dwelling houses as are needed, etc. All of the provisions are bought wholesale by the Community, and no charge will be made for the board of any individual belonging to the society. A regular price is paid for every day's work that is done on the place by any person, 1 dollar is what they allow for every 10 hours work done by any person, either man or woman, but there shall be but 10 hours work paid for one day. Each person is to choose his or her own employment as far as it is practicable and all receive the same price for their labors. No charge shall be made for the board or schooling of any child under 12 years of age, etc. These are some of the general ideas of this community. But it is not established yet, but they hope to get organised this summer."





## PARIS FAMILY

ELLA FRANCES (ALLEN) PARIS, the youngest child of William B. and Sylvia (Farrar) Allen, was b.6-18-1860 in Wiscoy, Minn. She was the only child born after the family moved to Minn., seventeen years younger than her only sister, Sylvia Maria, who married when Ella was only three. As her mother was never well after Ella's birth and the other children older, Ella was her mother's constant companion. Her father operated mills, first in Wiscoy, later in Pleasant Valley. In 1867 the family moved to Winona where her father bought a home and built a steam roller mill. Her brothers Henry and Charlie worked the mill while her father traveled about with a model of his patented mill. As Ella and her mother were alone much of the time, Ella heard of experiences of her parents while they were at Brook Farm, and their hardships as pioneers in Wisconsin.

Her mother's death in 1874, when Ella was only 14, was a great shock. She spent the first year with her sister in Stockton. Then, as her brothers were living in Winona, she returned, and, with a girl friend, took care of the home. Charlie, her favorite brother, had not been well, and that spring he died of tuberculosis. Losing both her mother and brother would have been unbearable for Ella had not a young man, George Paris, helped her through those difficult days. A year later they became engaged and for two years she was busy sewing for her trousseau. Her mother had left \$100 for that purpose and had planned with her how she should use it. She made all of her articles of clothing except her wedding dress, and that was made by George's aunt, who was an expert seamstress. On her eighteenth birthday, 6-18-1878, she and George were married. He died 2-2-1893.

The years following George's death were difficult for Ella and her two children. With the \$2000 lodge insurance, Ella bought a small home for \$800 and loaned the balance, from which she received \$6 per month interest. She learned dressmaking from George's aunt and managed her small income so frugally that she was able to keep the children in school. Although she was a tiny woman, she had great determination and ability to assume the responsibilities of earning the living.

Ella was married to Levi J. Allred, an old friend of the family when they lived in North Dakota, in Winona, on 1-31-1900. He bought a nice home for the family and life became easier and happier for them again. With Levi's sudden death Sept. 16 of that year, Ella was again left to manage alone. Edith was working and Clarence had started at the University of Minnesota. He returned home to work for a year. Then, as Ella and Edith were able to support themselves, Clarence continued his schooling.

In 1912 they left Winona to make a new life in northern Wisconsin, at the advice of their doctor. Clarence had gone to Conrath the year before to regain his health. After visiting him and his wife Beth there, Edith and Ella decided to join them. Ella raised chickens, had a fine garden, and took boarders for a number of years. She helped organize a Sunday School and taught a class of girls for 21 years. She worked for the building of the church and was active in the Women's Missionary Society. After Edith married in 1918, Ella continued to live alone for a number of years. Always self-reliant, she took care of herself and helped others during the years she was the head of her house.





1715701

After she became 62, when her financial problems were eased, she began to travel; visiting in California, North and South Dakota, Iowa, Illinois, Indiana, and Washington, D.C. During the last years of her life she resided with Edith and her husband, John Pember, on their farm near Sheldon, Wis., where she died January 6, 1952, age 92. She is buried in the Sheldon cemetery.

GEORGE SANFORD PARIS, son of Hiram and Julia Anne (Stahl) Paris, was b.3-26-1851 in Wisconsin. His mother, b.7-8-1819 at Schoharie, N.Y., and his father, born in N.Y. State, were married 1-3-1842 at Carlyle, N.Y. The family moved to Oconomowoc, Wis., later to Saratoga, Minn., in 1856. In 1857 Hiram took charge of the famous hostelry known as the Forest House, west of Stockton on the stage road between Winona and Rochester. In 1876 they moved to Winona where Hiram became mail agent on the Winona and St. Peter R.R. He died of apoplexy at the age of 56. Julia Paris died 4-15-1904, age 85.

At the time of his marriage to Ella Allen, 6-18-1878, George worked in the flour mill in Winona where they made their home. Later he was fireman on the Winona and St. Peter R.R. When coupling a car he was injured with serious damage to his kidneys.

Their first child, Edith Myrtle, was b.6-10-1879. A second child died at birth. Clarence Hiram, their son, was b.4-19-1882. In 1886 the family moved to North Dakota where George was in charge of a grain elevator; in Tower City for four years, then in Buffalo, six miles away, for one year. The drought destroyed the wheat crop so there was no grain for the elevator and they moved to Wabasha, Minn. where he had charge of an elevator. George's health, due to the earlier railroad accident, became worse, and the family moved back to Winona late in 1892, where George died 2-2-1893.

Children of George Sanford and Ella Frances (Allen) Paris:

1. EDITH MYRTLE, b.6-10-1879, Winona, Minn.
2. Infant girl, d. at birth
3. CLARENCE HIRAM, b.4-19-1882, Winona, Minn.

EDITH MYRTLE (PARIS) PEMBER, daughter of George Sanford and Ella Frances (Allen) Paris, was b.6-10-1879 at Winona, Minn. Her early years were spent in Winona, and here she started school. In 1886 the family moved to Tower City, N.D., later to Buffalo, N.D., then to Wabasha, Minn., and, as her father's health failed, they moved back to Winona in 1892. Edith was not quite 14 when her father died. She had to be out of school for awhile because of her health and she didn't want to return to high school. So she went to business school later to learn bookkeeping. A friend helped her secure a position as bookkeeper in a shoe factory where she worked for over 13 years. She was active in the Winona Baptist Church activities and taught a class of boys for some years.

In 1912 Edith and her mother moved to Conrath, Wis., where they had a home built, and spent the next six years together making a new life. Edith worked in a store and helped her mother with the fine garden they raised. On May 18, 1918 she married John H. Pember, a farmer and beekeeper who lived on a farm near Sheldon, Wis. Edith helped John with the honey processing, raised a large garden, and was a busy housewife. Her husband died 1-4-1961 from a heart attack. Edith, now age 83 (1962), lives with her stepson Dan Pember and his family on a farm about 10 miles east of Sheldon.



CLARENCE HIRAN PARIS, the only son of George Sanford and Ella Frances (Allen) Paris, was b.4-19-1882 at Winona, Minn. When he was four years old the family moved to Tower City, N.D., where Clarence started school. His father had charge of operating a grain elevator and he taught Clarence, when only eight, how to start the elevator machinery. Clarence was "first assistant" in helping his father assemble the various parts of mowers and binders, which were shipped unassembled. When not in school Clarence was with his father constantly, and he learned many things which probably influenced him to become an engineer. When his father's health failed the family returned to Winona, where his father died 2-2-1893, when Clarence was 10 years old. The loss of his father brought a great change to Clarence's life. He missed the close companionship and practical training which his father had given him. As the family's income was very limited, Clarence took a paper route which he carried until he finished high school. At first he made 75¢ a week; later, getting up at four in the mornings, he made more. On one occasion he surprised his mother by bringing out three dollars which he had saved, for which she was able to buy  $\frac{1}{2}$  a dressed pig.

One summer Clarence and his sister Edith took their first train ride alone to visit their aunt, uncle and cousins in Winnebago Valley, Minn. It was about a forty mile ride to the nearest railroad station, New Albin, Iowa. From there they rode with the rural mail carrier who delivered them to the Wheelers in Winnebago Valley, about seven miles from New Albin. Clarence and Edith spent several summers there. With high bluffs on all sides and a spring creek running down through the valley, it was like a new world. The children explored the woods, waded in the creek, picked wild berries, plums and nuts, and reveled in the beauties of the valley with their cousins May and Archie Wheeler. These days undoubtedly created in Clarence his love of the outdoors and the wonders of nature. His Aunt Maria was a great lover of flowers and she knew the names of nearly all the wild flowers. The whole family enjoyed frequent strolls in the woods and fields, studying plants at all stages of growth during different seasons of the year. Her own children, as well as Edith and Clarence, profited by these experiences. Clarence's interest in reading was greatly stimulated then, too, when he climbed into a large box elder tree in the yard and read his cousin's copies of Youth's Companion and other children's magazines that were always available. The several summers spent with the Wheelers in the valley were never-to-be-forgotten experiences.

Clarence attended Grafton and Central grade schools and graduated from Winona High School in 1900. He entered the University of Minnesota that fall, in the engineering department. Shortly after school started his stepfather, Mr. Allred, died, and it was necessary for Clarence to return home to work. After working one year at the wagon works, he returned to the university. By waiting on tables for board, tending furnaces, carrying a paper route, and assisting at the print shop, he was able to attend school for two years.

He took a position with Northern Pacific R.R. in western Dakota where a survey was being made for new lines to be built. He was advanced to the work of topographer. When he heard that one of the best railroad engineering professors in the states was teaching at the University of Wisconsin, he entered school again and studied at Madison for two years. Following this he worked one year for the Spokane, Portland and Seattle R.R. in Washington state where new lines of heavy construction were built. Then he returned to Winona,





and on Nov. 25, 1909, was married to Bethira Ann Munger of Winona. He next worked for the Chicago and Northwestern R.R. as assistant Engineer at Huron, S.D., where he remained for four years. There his son, George Hiram, was born, 5-29-1918. Later that year the family returned to Winona where Clarence worked as Assistant Division Engineer. He remained in this position until Mar. 15, 1926, when he became Chief Engineer of the Chicago and Illinois Midland R.R., a subsidiary of the Commonwealth Edison Co. of Chicago with headquarters in Springfield, Ill. He had charge of investigating and constructing a coal dock for transferring millions of tons of coal from railroad cars to river barges, the first such movement upstream to be attempted in the U.S. He remained with this railroad for 21 years, until compulsory retirement for officials at age 65, in 1947.

After some years of ill health his wife Bethira died in Springfield, 3-18-1941. On 9-9-1942 he was married to Berniece Ethel Palm, in Springfield, where they continue to live.

Following retirement Clarence had some interesting assignments from several corporations. He made studies of high class railroads in their use of modern power equipment for improving standards of maintenance of track to accomodate high speeds. He also evaluated a trunk line railroad in Mexico, and another in China. There followed four years with the state of Ill. highway department handling joint highway-railway matters. He has resided in Springfield for 36 years.

BETHIRA ANN (MUNGER) PARIS, daughter of Leland H. and Elizabeth (Cooley) Munger, was b.5-10-1883 at Winona, Minn. She attended school in Winona and graduated from high school there in 1901, and from Winona Teacher's College in 1903. There followed five years of teaching school in various towns in Minnesota and Illinois. She m.11-25-1909, Clarence Hiram Paris. Their only child, George Hiram, was born 5-29-1918 in Huron, S.D. Following his birth she did not regain her health so she was limited in her activities. She took part in church work as much as possible, but failed gradually until her death in Springfield, 3-18-1941.

BERNIECE ETHEL (PALM) PARIS, daughter of Herbert Bernard and Eva Nellie (Lawrence) Palm, was b.5-26-1903 at Chatsworth, Iowa. She attended school in Vermillion, S.D., Sioux City, Iowa, and Huron, S.D., graduating from Huron High School in 1921. She began her college work at Huron College, then went to the University of South Dakota where she was graduated with an A.B. degree in 1926. At the university she was active in student affairs, being elected to membership in Mortar Board, honorary women's organization, and Chi Omega sorority. After one year of teaching she took library work at the University of Wisconsin and later attended University of Illinois Library School, receiving a B.S. in Library Science in 1939. Most of her work was as a high school librarian in Huron and Sioux City, also county library work in Springfield, Ill. She m. 9-9-1942, Clarence Hiram Paris, in Springfield where they now reside. Since her marriage she has been busy in church and inter-church work.





GEORGE HIRAM PARIS, son of Clarence Hiram and Bethira Ann (Munger) Paris, was b.5-29-1918 in Huron, Beadle County, South Dakota, m.6-14-1941 in Chicago, Muriel Virginia Bloom, daughter of Carl Adolph and Martha Muriel (Gunderson) Bloom.

When George was about one year old the family moved from Huron to 527 W. Broadway, Winona, Minn. where they lived for seven years. In 1926 they moved to 1209 S. Walnut, Springfield, Ill., where George lived until he went to the University of Illinois in 1936. He attended Butler and Lawrence elementary schools and Springfield High School. He was awarded the DAR good citizenship medal in eighth grade. In high school he earned letters in football, playing center on the varsity team his junior and senior years, and being named to all-central-Ill. football team in his senior year. He was president of his senior class, president of Wrangler debating society and a member of student council. George was an Eagle Scout and served as patrol leader and later as assistant scoutmaster. Upon graduation from high school in 1936 he was given an appointment to West Point Military Academy by U.S. Senator William H. Dietrick, but failed to qualify because of teeth.

George entered the University of Ill. in Sept. 1936, in the School of Civil Engineering. He originally planned to take medicine but changed his mind when registering. He was on the freshman wrestling team, but broke his leg during the summer following and was unable to continue. He was initiated into Beta Theta Phi fraternity where he served as house manager his senior year. He also waited on tables then to help pay his way through school. He met his future wife when she was a freshman and he was a sophomore. She was a member of Gamma Phi Beta sorority. They were engaged on Valentine's Day of his senior year. George graduated in June 1940 with a B.S. in Civil Engineering and his wife in Feb. 1941 with a B.S. in Education.

Immediately after graduation he went to work in the bridge engineering department of the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy R.R. in Chicago. After five years as designer, detailer, draftsman and assistant engineer, he left the railroad and went to work as Associate Engineering Editor on a railroad business publication for the Simmons-Boardman Publishing Corporation. After one year there he joined the Structural and Railways Bureau of the Portland Cement Association as Railway Representative in April, 1946. In 1953 he was appointed Assistant Director of Promotion; in 1956 he was made Assistant to the Vice President for Promotion; and in 1957 he was appointed Director of Promotion Planning and Engineering Services. In this capacity George supervises the work of some 70 engineers and other professional people in six different departments.

During the summers he was attending college he worked for the Central Barge Line and Ohio River Company on the Illinois and Mississippi River Waterways, working as deckhand for three years and the fourth year as steersman-clerk and apprentice pilot. He tried to enlist in the Sea Bees and several other branches of the service during World War II but was turned down for physical reasons. The draft also rejected him for the same reasons. He was listed as deferred on account of his job classification but would rather have been in the service if they would have taken him.

George was active in the North Shore Baptist Church where he was married, serving as deacon for eight years. His wife and he were superintendents of the high school department for several years. They moved to Mount Prospect, Ill., a suburb of Chicago,



in July 1956 where they bought their present home. They transferred membership from North Shore Baptist to South Church Community Baptist of Mt. Prospect where his wife and he have been superintendents of the high school department since they joined. He is currently serving as chairman of the Board of Christian Education.

Children of George Hiram and Muriel Virginia (Bloom) Paris, all born in Chicago, Ill.:

1. BETH ANN PARIS, b.10-21-1943. She attended grade school in Chicago and Mt. Prospect, graduating from Prospect High School in June 1961, where she had been editor of the yearbook for two years, was in national honor society, Quill and Scroll Club, and Future Nurses Club (president two years). She is currently attending the University of Michigan and plans to graduate in nursing.
2. GEORGE SCOTT PARIS, b.12-28-1946. He attended elementary school in Chicago and Mt. Prospect, presently is a sophomore at Prospect High and a member of the freshman-sophomore gymnastic team and tennis team. He earned his numerals in high school freshman football and tennis, and his sophomore letter in gymnastics as a freshman, and has made the senior honor roll.
3. MARTHA LYNN PARIS, b.7-13-1950. In sixth grade at Mt. Prospect, she is active in Camp Fire Girls and church.





## BOOTH FAMILY (AN-3)\*

- O ROBERT BOOTH and \_\_\_\_\_
- I SIMEON BOOTH and REBECCA FROST (See Frost Family) (AN-4)
- II ZACHARIAH BOOTH and MARY HARMON (See Harmon Family) (AN-5)
- II ELIZABETH BOOTH and JONATHAN PEASE
- III ELIZABETH BOOTH and SAMUEL ALLEN (See Samuel Allen Family) (AN-1)

The Booth family line in this history covers four generations and merges with other families in two places, in the second generation through the marriage of Elizabeth (AN-3-II) to Jonathan Pease (AN-9-II) in 1693 and in the third generation through the marriage of Elizabeth (AN-3-III) to Samuel Allen (AN-1-III).

ROBERT BOOTH (AN-3-0). Nothing is known about when Robert Booth came to New England. He was in Exeter, N.H. in 1645 and in Saco, Maine in 1653 and probably until death in 1672/3. It is thought that he came from England and was descended from the Booths of Lancashire and Cheshire or of Derbyshire. He probably was married before emigrating and his first three children born in England.

## Children of Robert Booth:

- |                                   |                   |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. MARY, b.1627                   | 4. MARTHA, b.1645 |
| 2. ELLEN, b.1634                  | 5. ROBERT, b.1655 |
| 3. <u>SIMEON</u> (AN-3-I), b.1641 |                   |

SIMEON BOOTH (AN-3-I) was b.5-10-1641, probably in England, d.2-28-1702/3 at Hartford, Conn. He succeeded his father in the latter's tide mill at Saco, Me. after his father's death but was probably driven from there soon after by indian troubles for he was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, Mass. in 1675 and was there in 1679 when admitted to church. In 1680 he received a grant of land in Enfield, Conn., where he lived most of his remaining years, serving there as selectman and constable. He m.(1)1-5-1664/5, Rebecca Frost (AN-4-I) who was b.1640 at Fairfield, Conn., d.12-25-1688 at Enfield, (2) 12-8-1693, Elizabeth, widow of Samuel Elmer.

## Children of Simeon and Rebecca (Frost) Booth:

- 1. WILLIAM, b.1664
- 2. ZACHARIAH (AN-3-II), b.1666
- 3. ELIZABETH (AN-3-II), b. about 1668, m. Jonathan Pease (AN-9-II)
- 4. MARY, b.1670, d.1722
- 5. BRIDGET, b.1673, d.1714

## Children of Simeon and Elizabeth (Elmer) Booth:

- 6. SARAH, b.1695
- 7. PHOEBE, b.1697, d.1756

\*Ref. Booth Genealogy by Henry S. Booth, 1923 and Booth and Allied Families by E.E. Booth, 1910



ZACHARIAH BOOTH (AN-3-II) was b. about 1666 in Maine, m.(1) 7-15-1691, Mary Warriner, (2) 5-26-1696, Mary Harmon (AN-9-II) who was b.10-23-1671 at Springfield. He d.5-28-1741 at Enfield, Conn.

Sgt. Zachariah Booth was a prominent man in Enfield, trustee of first bank organized, constable in 1692, and a selectman several terms. He was third town clerk, serving 1723-1729. He was sergeant of train band and Deputy in 1731 and 1732.

Child of Zachariah and Mary (Warriner) Booth:

1. ROBERT, b.1692, d.1714

Children of Zachariah and Mary (Harmon) Booth:

2. JOHN, b.1697, d.1778
3. MARY, b.1699
4. BENJAMIN, b.1701, d.1703
5. SARAH, b.1703, d.1792
6. ELIZABETH (AN-3-III), b.8-19-1705, m. Samuel Allen (AN-1-III), d.9-10-1751 at E. Windsor
7. JEMIMA, b.1708, d.1772
8. JOSEPH, b.1710
9. BENJAMIN, b.1710, d.1712
10. ABIGAIL, b.1713, d.1791

#### FROST FAMILY (AN-4)\*

O DANIEL FROST and ELIZABETH BARLOW

I REBECCA FROST and SIMEON BOOTH (See Booth Family) (AN-3)

DANIEL FROST (AN-4-0) was probably born in England and came with his father, William Frost, to Fairfield, Conn., in 1639. His father was then an old man and died in 1645. Daniel settled near his father in Frost Square but sold his home lot in 1658 and became one of the fine Bankside farmers. His home lot at Bankside was on Long Island Sound on the east side of Frost Point. He m. Elizabeth Barlow, daughter of John Barlow who was one of the earliest settlers of Fairfield, Conn., being there as early as 1650. In his will, dated Mar. 28, 1674, he mentions wife Ann and Children, John, Isabelle, Ruth, Elizabeth (wife of Daniel Frost), Martha and Deborah.

Children of Daniel and Elizabeth (Barlow) Frost:

- |  |           |
|--|-----------|
| 1. REBECCA (AN-4-I), b.1640, Fairfield, Conn., m.1-5-1664/5, Simeon Booth (AN-3-I), d.12-25-1688 at Enfield, Conn. |           |
| 2. DANIEL  | 6. RACHEL |
| 3. JOSEPH  | 7. HANNAH |
| 4. ISAAC   | 8. ESTHER |
| 5. SARAH   |           |

\*Ref. Booth Genealogy by Henry S. Booth, 1923



## HARMON FAMILY (AN-5)\*

- O JOHN HARMON and ELIZABETH
- I JOHN HARMON and MARY DORCHESTER
- II MARY HARMON and ZACHARIAH BOOTH (See Booth Family) (AN-3)

JOHN HARMON (AN-5-0) was one of the Springfield, Mass. branch of Harmons. He was b.1617 in England, d.3-3-1661 at Springfield, Mass, m.1640, Elizabeth who was b.1617 in England. She married again before 1664, Anthony Dorchester who had John, James and Mary by his first wife and d.8-28-1683 in Springfield. Elizabeth d.5-16-1699.

## Children of John and Elizabeth Harmon:

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| 1. JOHN (AN-5-I),<br>b.1641, d.1711/12 | 5. ELIZABETH, b.1649, d.1652        |
| 2. SAMUEL, b.1643, d.1677              | 6. MARY, b.1651, m. John Dorchester |
| 3. SARAH, b.1644/5                     | 7. NATHANIEL, b.1653/4, d.1712      |
| 4. JOSEPH, d.1728                      | 8. EBENEZER, b.1657, d.1660         |

JOHN HARMON (AN-5-I) was b.1641 at Springfield, Mass., m. 1-7-1668/9 at Springfield, Mary Dorchester. Both d. there 2-1711/12.

## Children of John and Mary (Dorchester) Harmon:

- 1. SARAH, b.1669, d.1673, Springfield
- 2. MARY (AN-5-II), b.10-23-1671, m. Zachariah Booth (AN-3-II)
- 3. SARAH, b.1675/6
- 4. JOHN, b.1677/8, d.1742, m.1710, Hannah Sexton
- 5. ELIZABETH, b.1680, d.1739, m.1706, Caleb Munson

## CHAPIN FAMILY (AN-6)\*

- O SAMUEL CHAPIN and CICILY PENNEY
- I JAPHET CHAPIN and ABILENAH COOLEY
- II EBENEZER CHAPIN and RUTH JANES (See Janes Family) (AN-7)
- III EBENEZER CHAPIN and ELIZABETH PEASE
- IV SOPHIA ELIZABETH CHAPIN and ABEL ALLEN (See Samuel Allen Family) (AN-1)

SAMUEL CHAPIN (AN-6-0) known as Deacon Samuel Chapin, son of John and Phillipe (Easton) Chapin, was baptized 10-8-1598 at Paignton, Eng., d.11-11-1675 at Springfield, Mass., m.2-9-1623 at Paignton, Cicily Penney, daughter of Henry and Jane Penney, who was baptized 2-21-1601 at Paignton, d.2-8-1692/3 at Springfield, Mass.

\*Ref. The Harmon Genealogy by Artemus C. Harmon, 1920





"Samuel Chapin came to New England probably with his father and family in 1635 or earlier. A record at Roxbury of earlier but unknown date shows that he possessed 24 acres of land there and had eight persons in his family, himself, wife, father and five children. In 1641 he bought a house and lot of James Howe and became a freeman, which implied that he was a church member and gave him the right to vote and hold office under the colony government.

"He was evidently an acquaintance of William Pynchon in England and a neighbor, for a short time, in Roxbury. Pynchon, in 1636, led about a dozen families westward to the Connecticut River where he founded the settlement, first known as Agawam, later renamed Springfield. The Chapins migrated to the new settlement during the winter of 1642/3. This change was doubtless due largely to Pynchon's influence.

"In October, 1675 Springfield was attacked and burned by the Indians. Deacon Chapin did not see the town rebuilt as he died shortly after, on Nov. 11, 1675."

#### Children of Samuel and Cicily (Penney) Chapin:

- |                                       |                           |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. JAPHET (AN-6-I),<br>b.1672, d.1712 | 4. DAVID, b.1624, d.1672  |
| 2. HENRY, d.1718                      | 5. JOSIAH, b.1634, d.1726 |
| 3. CATHERINE, d.1712                  | 6. SARAH, d.1684          |
|                                       | 7. HANNAH, d.1719         |

JAPHET CHAPIN (AN-6-I) was bapt. 10-15-1642 at Roxbury, Mass., d.2-20-1712 at Springfield, Mass., m.(1)7-22-1664, Abilenah Cooley, daughter of Samuel Cooley of Milford, Conn., who was b.1642, d.11-17-1710, age 68 at Springfield, Mass., (2)5-31-1711, Dorothy Root of Enfield, Conn.

Japhet Chapin probably for a time resided in Milford, Conn. John Pynchon deeded land to him in Springfield in 1669. He was engaged in battle with the Indians at Turner Falls in 1676. He also was a deacon in the church in Springfield.

#### Children of Japhet and Abilenah (Cooley) Chapin:

- |  |                              |
|--|------------------------------|
| 1. SAMUEL, b.1665, d.1729                  | 6. HANNAH, b.1679, d.1679    |
| 2. SARAH, b.1668, d.1747                   | 7. HANNAH, b.1680, d.1765    |
| 3. THOMAS, b.1671, d.1755                  | 8. DAVID, b.1682, d.1772     |
| 4. JOHN, b.1674, d.1759                    | 9. JONATHAN, b.1685, d.1686  |
| 5. EBENEZER (AN-6-II),<br>b.1676/7, d.1772 | 10. JONATHAN, b.1688, d.1761 |

EBENEZER CHAPIN (AN-6-II) was b.6-26-1676/7 at Springfield, d.12-1-1772, buried in Enfield cemetery. He m.(1)12-1-1702, Ruth Janes (AN-7-II) of Northampton, daughter of Abel and Mary (Judd) Janes, who was b.6-5-1682, d.1-18-1736/7, (2)10-12-1738, Mrs. Abigail (Strong) Church, daughter of Samuel and Esther (Clapp) Strong, who was b.11-23-1690. Ebenezer Chapin was the father of 13 children, none of whom lived to be more than three score and ten. Five of these children (brothers) lived in the same town, their farms adjoining.

\*Ref. The Chapin Book Vol. I, compiled by Gilbert Warren Chapin, 1924.



## Children of Ebenezer and Ruth (Janes) Chapin:

- |   |                               |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 1. RACHEL, b.1703, d.1777                 | 7. AARON, b.1714, d.1808      |
| 2. EBENEZER (AN-6-III),<br>b.1705, d.1751 | 8. ELIAS, b.1716, d.1791      |
| 3. NOAH, b.1707, d.1787                   | 9. REUBEN, b.1718             |
| 4. SETH, b.1709, d.1807                   | 10. CHARLES, b.1720/1, d.1813 |
| 5. CATHERINE, b.1711,<br>d.1786           | 11. DAVID, b.1722, d.1765     |
| 6. MOSES, b.1712, d.1793                  | 12. ELISHA, b.1725, d.1726    |
|   | 13. PHINEAS, b.1726           |

EBENEZER CHAPIN (AN-6-III) was b.9-23-1705 at Enfield, Conn., d.3-31-1751, m.11-22-1733 at Enfield, Elizabeth Pease of Gilson and Surry, N.H. and Enfield, Conn., daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Booth) Pease, who was b.7-16-1712, d.7-6-1786, age 74. She m.(2) Ezekiel Pease after the death of Mr. Chapin.

## Children of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Pease) Chapin:

- |  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| 1. EBENEZER, b.1735, d.1822  |                            |
| 2. SOPHIA ELIZABETH (AN-6-IV), b.7-11-1736, m.1-1-1756 at Windsor, Conn., Abel Allen (AN-1-IV), d.11-13-1820 |                            |
| 3. RUTH, b.1738  | 6. ELEANOR, b.1746, d.1755 |
| 4. ELIZABETH, b.1741   | 7. LOVE, b.1749, d.1777    |
| 5. TABITHA, b.1744   |                            |

## JANES FAMILY (AN-7)\*

O WILLIAM JANES and MARY

I ABEL JANES and MARY JUDD (See Judd Family) (AN-8)

II RUTH JANES and EBENEZER CHAPIN (See Chapin Family) (AN-6)

WILLIAM JANES (AN-7-0) the emigrant, m. Mary in England. They came to America in 1637. One or more of their children were born in England. William was b. in Essex, Eng., during the reign of James I, about the year 1610, d.9-20-1690. Mary d.4-4-1662. He m.(2)11-20-1662, Hannah Broughton who d.3-1681. William Janes came in 1637 with the John Davenport Colony which remained in or near Boston for 8 months before they set sail for New Haven, their chosen abode. A good account of Wm. Janes as a teacher, including historical sketch of the colony is given in The Janes Family.

## Children of William and Mary Janes:

- |                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1. JOSEPH, b.1636, d.1694           | 7. JACOB, b.1652, d.1675  |
| 2. ELISHA, b.1639, d.1662           | 8. WILLIAM, b.1654, d.1685  |
| 3. NATHANIEL, b.1641,<br>d.1662     | 9. REBECCA, b.1656  |
| 4. ABEL (AN-7-I), b.1644,<br>d.1716 | 10. JEREMIAH, b.1658  |
| 5. ABIGAIL, b.1647                  | 11. EBENEZER, b.1659  |
| 6. RUTH, b.1650                     | 12. JONATHAN, b.1661<br>last 2 killed by Indians at<br>Northfield, 1675 |





## Children of second marriage:

- |                      |                    |
|----------------------|--------------------|
| 13. SAMUEL, b.1663   | 15. HANNAH, b.1669 |
| 14. HEPZIBAH, b.1665 | 16. BENJAMIN, 1672 |

ABEL JANES (AN-7-I) was b. about 1644, m.11-4-1679, Mary Judd, daughter of William and Mary (Steele) Judd of Farmington, Conn. He resided most of the time in Northampton until 1706 when he moved to Lebanon. His children were born before this. He d.12-18-1718, his wife d.4-24-1735 "in ye 80 year of her age" (epitaph on tombstone).

## Children of Abel and Mary (Judd) Janes:

- |   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| 1. MARY, b.1680   | 5. SARAH, b.1689      |
| 2. RUTH (AN-7-II), b.1682,<br>d.1736/7, m. Ebenezer<br>Chapin (AN-6-II) | 6. WILLIAM, b.1692    |
| 3. ELIZABETH, b.1684  | 7. ESTHER, b.1695     |
| 4. ELISHA, b.1686   | 8. NOAH, b.1697       |
|   | 9. RACHEL, b.1700     |
|   | 10. BATHSHEBA, b.1703 |

## JUDD FAMILY (AN-8)

OO DEACON THOMAS JUDD

O WILLIAM JUDD and MARY STEELE

I MARY JUDD and ABEL JANES (See Janes Family) (AN-7)

THOMAS JUDD (AN-8-00) came from Eng. in 1633/4 and settled at Cambridge. He removed to Hartford, Conn. in 1636. He removed from Hartford about 1644 and was one of the first settlers of Farmington. He was sent as deputy from Farmington many times from 1647-1679. His wife d. about 1678 at Farmington. He m.(2)12-2-1679, Mrs. Mason and moved to Northampton. He d.1688, probably about age 80.

## Children of Thomas and \_\_\_\_\_ Judd:

- |                                  |                       |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. ELIZABETH, b.1633/6           | 5. BENJAMIN, b.1642 ? |
| 2. WILLIAM (AN-8-0),<br>b.1633/6 | 6. MARY, b.1644 ?     |
| 3. THOMAS, b.1638 ?              | 7. RUTH, b.1647       |
| 4. JOHN, b.1640                  | 8. PHILIP, b.1649     |
|                                  | 9. SAMUEL, b.1651 ?   |

WILLIAM JUDD (AN-8-0), eldest son of Deacon Thomas Judd, m. Mary Steele, daughter of John Steele of Farmington, 3-30-1657, d. 1690 at Farmington. He was called Sergeant William Judd. His widow d.10-27-1718, age about 80.

## Children of William and Mary (Steele) Judd:

- |  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| 1. MARY (AN-8-I), b. about 1655/58, m.11-14-1679, Abel<br>Janes (AN-7-I) of Northampton, moved to Lebanon, Conn.<br>with several children. |                      |
| 2. THOMAS, b.1663  | 5. SAMUEL, b.1673    |
| 3. JOHN, b.1667  | 6. DANIEL, b.1675    |
| 4. RACHEL, b.1670  | 7. ELIZABETH, b.1678 |

\*Ref. Thomas Judd and His Descendants by Sylvester Judd, 1856.



## FARRAR FAMILY (AN-12)\*\*

- O JACOB FARRAR, SR. and ANN
- I JACOB FARRAR, JR. and HANNAH HAYWARD
- II GEORGE FARRAR and MARY HOWE
- III JOSEPH FARRAR and MARY
- IV ISAAC FARRAR, SR. and SARAH BROOKS
- V ISAAC FARRAR, JR. and HANNAH DIX (See Dix Family) (AN-14)
- VI NOAH FARRAR and PATTY (MARTHA) COLBY (See Colby Family) (AN-18)
- VII SYLVIA FARRAR and WILLIAM BROCKWAY ALLEN (See Samuel Allen Family) (AN-1)

JACOB FARRAR, SR. (AN-12-0). "Lancaster, Mass. was incorporated May 18, 1653. Among the original proprietors were 2 brothers, John and Jacob Farrar. Tradition is that they came from Lancashire, Eng. John, the elder, died Nov. 3, 1669. Jacob, the younger brother, was probably 30 years old when he immigrated to this country about the middle of the 17th century. His wife, Ann, whom he married about 1640, with 4 children born there and about half the property were left in England until their new residence was prepared in Lancaster, when they were sent for and arrived in 1658. During King Philip's War in 1675 he had 2 sons killed. The town was taken Feb. 10, 1675/6 and most of his property destroyed by the Indians and he, with his wife, his remaining son Joseph, and his daughter, with her husband John Houghton, went to Woburn where he died July 14, 1677."

Children of Jacob and Ann Farrar, first 4 born in Eng., last one in Lancaster, Mass.:

- |                          |           |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| 1. JACOB, JR. (AN-12-I), | 3. HENRY  |
| b.1642                   | 4. MARY   |
| 2. JOHN                  | 5. JOSEPH |

JACOB FARRAR, JR. (AN-12-I) was b. about 1642 in England, came to Lancaster with his mother in 1658, m.1668, Hannah Hayward, daughter of George and Mary Hayward of Concord, Mass. He was killed in King Philip's War, 8-22-1675.

Children of Jacob and Hannah (Hayward) Farrar:

- 1. JACOB, b.1669, m. Susanna Radiate
- 2. GEORGE (AN-12-II), b.1670, d.1760
- 3. JOHN, b.1672, m. Elizabeth Merriam
- 4. HENRY, b.1674

\*Ref. History of Townsend, Mass.

Memoir of the Farrar Family, 1853.

The King Family 1389-1908 by C. H. King, 1908





GEORGE FARRAR (AN-12-II) was b.8-16-1670 at Lancaster, Mass. He was carried by his mother to Concord, Mass. when his father was killed in King Philip's War and he was 5 years old and brought up as a farmer in the south part of Concord, now Lincoln, by Mr. Goble. He m.9-9-1692, Mary Howe who was brought up in the same family and with whom he lived more than 80 years including his apprenticeship. He early purchased a large tract of land in the neighborhood where he was brought up and where his posterity of 4th, 5th and 6th generations have since lived. He d.5-15-1760 and his wife d.4-12-1761.

Children of George and Mary (Howe) Farrar:

1. JOSEPH (AN-12-III), b.1693
2. DANIEL, b.1698, m. Hannah Fletcher
3. GEORGE, b.1703, m. Mary Barrett
4. MARY, b.1706, m. Nathan Brown
5. SAMUEL, b.1708, m. Lydia Barrett

JOSEPH FARRAR (AN-12-III) was b.2-28-1693/4 at Concord, Mass., m.1715, Mary, and settled in Chelmsford. He was in Lovell's right where his cousin Jacob was killed in 1725. He died 6 or 8 years later.

Children of Joseph and Mary Farrar:

- |                                     |  |
|-------------------------------------|--|
| 1. JOSEPH, JR., b.1716              | 4. RUTH, b.1726, m.1750, Jonas Stevens |
| 2. ISAAC, SR. (AN-12-IV),<br>b.1719 | 5. BENJAMIN, b.1730                    |
| 3. MARY, b.1723                     |  |

ISAAC FARRAR, SR. (AN-12-IV) was b.8-10-1719 at Chelmsford, m.3-1-1743, Sarah Brooks and settled in Townsend, no record of children except a son, Isaac.

The History of Townsend records 2 Isaac Farrars living there. In 1761, Isaac Farrar, Sr. was chosen selectman. He was on the board of selectmen 8 times from 1761-1780 and in 1782 was chosen moderator.

"Isaac Farrar, Townsend. Private, Capt. John Minot's Co., Col. Josiah Whitney's regiment; arrived at Rhode Island, May 10, 1777; service 2 months, 10 days, travel included; roll dated Warwick's Neck; also Capt. James Holsey's Co. 2 of Volunteers, Col. Jonathan Reed's regiment; enlisted Sept. 26, 1777; discharged Nov. 2, 1777; service 1 month, 8 days; company raised in Townsend, Pepperell and Ashby to reinforce army under Maj. Gen. Gates." (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the War of the Revolution, 2 V,p. 533 and 534)

Child of Isaac and Sarah (Brooks) Farrar:

1. ISAAC, JR. (AN-12-V)

ISAAC FARRAR, JR. (AN-12-V) was b.9-12-1760 in Townsend, Mass., m.11-30-1786, Hannah Dix (AN-14-V), daughter of Samuel Dix, Jr., who was b.5-29-1766 at Townsend, d.1791/2. He m.(2)6-12-1792, Mary Dix of Mason, N.H. He is listed as one of the insurgents in Shay's Rebellion. This family is known as the Isaac Farrar family of Hillsboro, N.H.

"Isaac Farrar (also given Jr.), Townsend. Descriptive list of men raised to reinforce Continental Army for the term of 6 months,





agreeable to resolve of June 5, 1780, returned as received of Maj. Joseph Hosmer, Supt. of Middlesex Co., by Justin Ely, Commissioner at Springfield, Aug. 6, 1780; age 19 years; stature, 5 ft. 10 in; complexion light; engaged for town of Townsend; arrived at Springfield July 9, 1780; marched to camp July 9, 1780 under command of Lt. Jackson of the artillery; also payroll for 6 mos. men raised by the town of Townsend for service in the Continental Army during 1780; marched July 6, 1780; discharged Jan. 9, 1781; service 6 months, 14 days." (Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the War of the Revolution, 2 V, p.533 and 534)

Children of Isaac, Jr. and Hannah (Dix) Farrar:

1. BENJAMIN, b.2-24-1788      3. NOAH (AN-12-VI), b.10-11-1791
2. BETSY, b.2-15-1790

Children of second marriage:

4. HANNAH, b.5-31-1793, m. Silas Colby
5. ISAAC, b.3-8-1795, m. Widow Gray
6. SAMUEL DIX, b.3-8-1797, d.1817
7. SARAH, b.12-15-1798, d.1891, unmarried
8. EMILY, b.12-2-1800
9. STEPHEN, b.5-24-1802, m.1830, Almina Prescott
10. MARK, b.2-15-1804, m.1839, Ann Wilson
11. MARY, b.9-11-1805, m. Alfred Aldrich
12. REBEKAH, b.3-5-1807, m. Samuel Spalding
13. SALMON, b.5-13-1809, m. Elizabeth Sawyer
14. ACHSAB, b.11-24-1812, m. Joseph Modica

NOAH FARRAR (AN-12-VI) was b.10-11-1791 (probably either at Townsend, Mass. or Cheshire Co., N.H. in vic. of Westmoreland), m. Patty (Martha) Colby of Henniker, N.H. who was b.7-15-1795. He d. 11-5-1874 in Winona Co., Minn. and she d. there 3-21-1864.

No reliable records are available of the time that Noah Farrar or any of his children, other than Sylvia, migrated to Winona Co., Minn., but it is known that all or most of them lived there in later life. Sylvia Farrar and her husband, William B. Allen, and their three children, Sylvia, Henry and Charles, moved there in the Spring of 1855 after spending the winter of 1854-55 at Sun Prairie, Wis. It is probable that Noah Farrar and other members of his family came about the same time or soon after. The earliest burial date shown on the family tombstone in the Farrar burial ground on the Farrar farm is that of Martha, wife of Noah Farrar, who died Mar. 21, 1864. Charles A. Wheeler, who married Sylvia Allen in 1863 came to Minnesota in 1856. His father, Abel Flint Wheeler, who came later, died there in 1869 and was buried in the Farrar family burial plot.

Children of Noah and Patty (Colby) Farrar, all born at Hillsboro, N.H. except Mary who was b. at Newport:

1. JAMES, b.1819, m. at Keene, N.H., Maria Carpenter, later lived at Eden, Wis., d.10-5-1852 in R.R. accident
2. SYLVIA (AN-12-VII), b.11-3-1821 at Westmoreland, N.H., m. 1841 at Westmoreland, William Brockway Allen (AN-1-VII), d.10-4-1874 (See biographic notes on W. B. Allen)
3. CLARK, b.1825, m. Sarah Balch, 1 child, Fred



4. LEVI, b.1829, d.1873, m. Laura Graves who was b.1832, d. 1869, at Westmoreland, N.H., had the following children: 1. James, 2. Alberton, 3. Martha, 4. Abigail. All died young and are buried side by side in the country grave yard on their own farm in Wiscoy, Minn.
5. MARY, b.1831 m.(1)7-21-1848 at Bellows Falls, Vt., Julius H. Clark, one child, 1. L. J. Clark, b.8-21-1849. She found out later that he had another wife living so left him 11-7-1852. She m.(2)11-10-1854 at Manchester, N.H., Edmund Dana Beebe. They had the following children: 2. Charles E., b.9-1-1855 at East Westmoreland, N.H., 3. Albert E., b.8-21-1859 at Winona, Minn., 4. Jane Marinda, b.7-1-1863 at Wiscoy, Minn. Edmund Beebe d.6-14-1865 at Wiscoy and Mary m.(3)8-30-1868 at Winona, Wm. T. Stephens, one child, 5. Minnie, b.1-21-1870 at Wiscoy.

## DIX FAMILY (AN-14)\*

- O ANTHONY DIX and TABITHA
- I RALPH DIX and ESTHER
- II JOHN DIX and (2) ANNA FITCH
- III SAMUEL DIX and HANNAH BATCHELDER (See Batchelder Family) (AN-16)
- IV SAMUEL DIX and ABIGAIL CHANDLER
- V HANNAH DIX and ISAAC FARRAR (See Farrar Family) (AN-12)

ANTHONY DIX (AN-14-0) landed at Plymouth in 1623, coming in the ship Ann. He was made freeman May 18, 1631. A sea captain, he was captured by pirate Bull in 1632. He moved to Salem in 1632. He drowned Dec. 15, 1636. His wife's name was Tabitha. No relationship has been shown to exist between Anthony Dix and either Edward Dix of Watertown, Mass., Leonard Dix of Wethersfield, Conn., or the Dices of Accomac, Va.

## Children of Anthony and Tabitha Dix:

1. ANTHONY, m. Margery, had 6 children: 1. Anthony, 2. Nathaniel, 3. Margery, 4. Jonathan, 5. Mary and 6. Benjamin. He d.1670
2. RALPH (AN-14-I)
3. MARY, m. William Baker, 2-20-1676

RALPH DIX (AN-14-I) lived at Ipswich, Mass. in 1643, "Fisherman" in 1648 and "Planter" in 1651. He married Esther. He bought the Proctor homestead, Ipswich, of George Palmer in 1651 and sold it in 1661 for 60 lbs. (See Ipswich in the Mass. Bay Colony, Vol. 1, p.446). He removed to Reading, Mass. in 1661, d.9-24-1688.

## Children of Ralph and Esther Dix:

1. JOHN (AN-14-II), b.1658, d.1745
2. SAMUEL, b.1661, d.1734, 4 children
3. STEPHEN, b.1664, d.1672
4. SARAH, m.1679, 3 children

\*Ref. History of Townsend, Mass. from 1676-1878.





JOHN DIX (AN-14-II) was b.3-12-1658 at Ipswich, m.(1)6-30-1692, Lydia who d.6-9-1699, (2)5-28-1700, widow Anna ( ) Fitch, d.5-12-1745 at Reading, Mass.

Children of John and Lydia Dix:

- |           |                |               |        |
|-----------|----------------|---------------|--------|
| 1. JOHN   | twins, d.      | 4. SARAH,     | b.1697 |
| 2. LYDIA  | in infancy     | 5. ELIZABETH, | b.1699 |
| 3. LYDIA, | b.1695, d.1709 |               |        |

Children of John and Anna Fitch Dix:

- |                        |        |              |                |
|------------------------|--------|--------------|----------------|
| 6. ANNA,               | b.1702 | 9. JONATHAN, | b.1710, d.1804 |
| 7. SAMUEL (AN-14-III), | b.1705 | 10. JAMES,   | b.1712, d.1745 |
| 8. MARY,               | b.1708 | 11. EDSON,   | b.1715, d.1809 |

SAMUEL DIX (AN-14-III) was b.2-7-1705, m.3-17-1730, Hannah Batchelder (AN-16-III).

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Batchelder) Dix:

- |                            |                |              |                       |
|----------------------------|----------------|--------------|-----------------------|
| 1. HANNAH,                 | b.1731,        | 4. JONATHAN, | b.1738, d.1818        |
|                            | Reading, Mass. | 5. MARY,     | b.1740                |
| 2. JOHN,                   | b.1734, d.1806 | 6. JACOB,    | b.1744, d. in infancy |
| 3. SAMUEL, JR. (AN-14-IV), | b.1736, d.1797 | 7. LYDIA,    | b.1745, m.1764        |
|                            |                | 8. ANNA,     | b.1751, m.1769        |

SAMUEL DIX (AN-14-IV) was b.3-23-1736 at Reading, Mass., graduated from Harvard College in 1758, m. Abigail Chandler of Boston, and was for 36 years pastor of the Congregational Church at Townsend, Mass. He d.11-12-1797 and Mrs. Dix d.1796. The following is quoted from The History of Townsend, 1676-1878:

"Mr. Dix was a very successful pastor and was much respected and beloved by all who knew him, as a neighbor, a citizen, a "man of God". The pastorate of Mr. Dix was a continued era of good feeling and concord.

"He was admirably adapted to the sacred calling which he espoused. He was dignified without coldness or arrogance, cheerful without levity and strictly courteous and condescending in his deportment. He was an excellent scholar and as a writer he would lose nothing in comparison with his contemporaries in the ministry.

"The Dix family, not only in the Rev. Samuel Dix generation, but in that which preceded it, was noted for great perseverance, strict conformity to puritanical principles united with a good degree of culture.

"The town voted to give Rev. Dix 133 lbs. 6s, 8d for his settlement and 66 lbs., 13s, 8d for his annual salary. When it became apparant that this was inadequate for his support, his pay was increased to 1,000 lbs. in 1779 and later, on July 4, 1780, to 6,000 lbs."

Children of Samuel and Abigail (Chandler) Dix:

- |                      |  |                  |                |
|----------------------|--|------------------|----------------|
| 1. ABIGAIL,          | b.1762, m.1781                         | 4. BENJAMIN,     | b.1768, d.1847 |
| 2. SAMUEL,           | b.1763, d.1840                         | 5. MARY,         | b.1769, m.1791 |
| 3. HANNAH (AN-14-V), | b.1766, m.1786, Isaac Farrar (AN-12-V) | 6. AMOS WHITNEY, | b.1771, d.1848 |
|                      |  | 7. ELIZABETH,    | m.1801         |



## BATCHELDER FAMILY (AN-16)\*

- 00 JOSHUA BATCHELDER and \_\_\_\_\_
- 0 JOHN BATCHELDER and REBECCA
- I JOHN BATCHELDER and SARAH
- II NATHANIEL BATCHELDER and HANNAH ELLSLEY
- III HANNAH BATCHELDER and SAMUEL DIX (See Dix Family) (AN-14)

JOSHUA BATCHELDER (AN-16-00), whose parents resided near Canterbury, Eng., was the third of 4 brothers, all of whom were born in Eng. John, the last of the 4 was born about 1610. No other dates are given for this generation. Joshua married in England and came from there with one of his brothers and resided in Ipswich, Mass.

## Children of Joshua Batchelder:

1. JOHN (AN-16-0), m. Rebecca
2. ELIZABETH
3. HANNAH, m. Daniel Warner of Ipswich

JOHN BATCHELDER (AN-16-0) was b. in Eng., m. Rebecca, d.3-9-1662 at Reading. He was a proprietor in Watertown 1636-7 when he was granted 6 lots, was admitted Freeman May 13, 1640 at Watertown and soon moved to Dedham, where he and his wife were admitted to the church July 2, 1640. He was in Reading by 1651, selectman there 1651-1664. He and his wife were admitted to the church in Reading between 1648 and 1650.

## Children of John and Rebecca Batchelder:

1. JOHN (AN-16-I), m. Sarah, Hannah and Hannah
2. DAVID, bapt.1643, m. Hannah Plummer
3. MARY, m. Nathaniel Cowdrey
4. JONATHAN, bapt. 1643, d.1653
5. SAMUEL, bapt. 1639, d.1662

JOHN BATCHELDER (AN-16-I) was b. at Reading, m.(1)1-7-1662, Sarah who d.12-21-1685, (2) Hannah, (3) Hannah, d.9-17-1705. He was one of the largest subscribers to new meeting house in 1688, selectman 1676-1702, town clerk 1694-1697.

Oct. 5, 1675 he served in company commanded by Lt. Wm. Hasey in the Third Country Troop and on above date was credited with 18s 6d for service (See Badge's Soldiers in King Philip's War, p.276 and Colonial Sac. Year Book for 1896, p.282).

## Children of John and Sarah Batchelder:

1. REBECCA, b.1663, m. David Hartshorne
2. JOHN, b.1666, m. Sarah Poore
3. HENRY, b.1668, d.1688
4. SARAH, b.1670, m. John Pratt, d.1751
5. SAMUEL, b.1671
6. NATHANIEL (AN-16-II), b.1675

\*Ref. Batchelder Genealogy by Frederick C. Pierce, 1898, p.352-361.





## Children of second marriage:

7. MARY, b.1688, m. Joseph Damon
8. ELIZABETH, b.1691, m. Stephen Parker

NATHANIEL BATCHELDER (AN-16-II) was b.3-17-1675 at Reading, Mass., m.8-26-1703, Hannah Ellsley (AN-17-II) who was b.1681 and d.10-7-1754. He was selectman 1734. Will, dated Feb. 23, 1756, mentions son Nathaniel, son David, daughter Sarah, daughter Hannah, widow of Samuel Dix.

South Reading gravestones: "Here lyes the body of Mrs. Hannah Bachelor, consort of Mr. Nathaniel Bachelor, who departed this life Oct. 7, 1754, in the 73rd year of her age. Having lived in the married state with her husben above 30 years. The memory of the just is blessed." "Here lyes the body of Mr. Nathaniel Bachelor who dyed May 18, 1763 in the 89th year of his age."

## Children of Nathaniel and Hannah (Ellsley) Batchelder:

1. JONATHAN, b.1705, m. Sarah Lewis
2. HANNAH (AN-16-III), b.5-22-1709, m.3-17-1730, Samuel Dix (AN-14-III)
3. NATHANIEL, b.1714, m. Mrs. Abigial (Nichols) Flint
4. DAVID, b.1716, d. after 1756, unmarried
5. SARAH, b.1719, d.1787

## COLBY FAMILY (AN-18)\*

- I ANTHONY COLBY and SUSANNAH
- II ISAAC COLBY and MARTHA
- III ISAAC COLBY and MARY FOWLER
- IV ELIPHALET COLBY and MARY ROGERS
- V LEVI COLBY and CATHERINE SMITH
- VI PATTY (MARTHA) COLBY and NOAH FARRAR (See Farrar Family) (AN-12)

ANTHONY COLBY (AN-18-I) was b.1590 at Baccles, Eng., m. between 1630 and 1632, Susannah. He came to America with Gov. Winthrop's company in 1630, landing at Salem. He was married after coming and settled in Cambridge, took the oath of freeman in 1634, moved to Ipswich about 1636/7, to Salisbury in 1640 and Amesbury about 1644/5 where he d.1651. The old Colby house where Anthony lived in Amesbury is on the southwest side of Main Street which leads from Amesbury center to the Merrimack. It is  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from former and not far from latter. It is the 7th from Bartlett's Corner (1885). The early spellings of the name were Colby, Colebi, Coleby, Colebei, Chaulby and Colbye. Two English town names are spelled Coleby. The Danish form is Koldby.

\*Ref. History of the Colby Family by James W. Colby, Waltham, Mass., 1885 and History of Henniker, N.H., 1880.





## Children of Anthony and Susannah Colby:

- |                                    |                   |
|------------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1633 at Boston, d.1675  | 4. THOMAS, b.1650 |
| 2. ABRAHAM                         | 5. AMOS, b.1654   |
| 3. <u>ISAAC</u> (AN-18-II), b.1640 |                   |

ISAAC COLBY (AN-18-II) was b.1640 probably at Boston, m. Martha, lived at Haverhill, Mass.

## Children of Isaac and Martha Colby:

- |                             |              |
|-----------------------------|--------------|
| 1. ANTHONY                  | 4. REBECCA   |
| 2. ABRAHAM                  | 5. ELIZABETH |
| 3. <u>ISAAC</u> (AN-18-III) | 6. SARAH     |

ISAAC COLBY (AN-18-III), m. Mary Fowler, lived in W. Amesbury.

## Children of first marriage:

- |                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. SARAH, b.1707 | 3. JEMIMA, b.1712 |
| 2. ISAAC, b.1709 |                   |

## Children of second marriage:

- |  |              |
|--|--------------|
| 4. <u>ELIPHALET</u> (AN-18-IV), b.1728 | 7. DAVID     |
| 5. JOHN, b.1731                        | 8. RICHARD   |
| 6. NEHIMIAH, b.1739                    | 9. ELIZABETH |

ELIPHALET COLBY (AN-18-IV) was b.1728 probably at Amesbury, m. Mary Rogers, came to Henniker, N.H. before the Revolutionary War and settled in the northeast part of town. His 3 sons, Eliphalet, Nicholas and Levi came with him or soon afterwards and settled there. Eliphalet settled a few rods east of where Mrs. S. B. Heath now resides, Nicholas about 20 rods north of where W. D. Harwood lived and Levi in the northwest part of town, a few rods east of where Samuel Patten resides.

## Children of Eliphalet and Mary (Rogers) Colby:

- |  |
|--|
| 1. ELIPHALET, b.1753, d.1824             |
| 2. NICHOLAS, b.1755, d.1836              |
| 3. <u>LEVI</u> (AN-18-V), b.1757, d.1827 |
| 4. <u>POLLY</u> , b.1763                 |

LEVI COLBY (AN-18-V) was b.1757 probably at Amesbury, d.11-10-1827 at Henniker, N.H., m. Catherine Smith of Grantham who d.3-8-1838. He starved himself to death through fear of coming to want.

## Children of Levi and Catherine (Smith) Colby:

- |   |
|---|
| 1. MOSES, b.8-28-1779   |
| 2. LEVI, b.4-7-1781   |
| 3. SARAH, b.12-1-1783   |
| 4. JAMES, b.8-14-1786   |
| 5. SILAS, b.8-11-1788, m.(1) Hannah, (2) Emily Farrar, sisters of Noah Farrar who married Patty |
| 6. PATSEY, b.4-5-1791   |
| 7. <u>PATTY (MARTHA)</u> (AN-18-VI), b.7-15-1795, m. <u>Noah Farrar</u> (AN-12-VI)              |
| 8. CATHERINE, b.10-10-1801  |



## Chapter III

### ALDEN BRANCH

#### ANCESTRY OF ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN

##### Pilgrim John Alden

Henry Wadsworth Longfellow has created many American legends with his general rather than specific truths; exercising the poet's discretion to use imagination, he has enhanced the cold, impersonal tones of history. Thus, in the poem "The Courtship of Miles Standish" he has woven a spirit of romantic sentiment which has enveloped the characters of John Alden, Priscilla Mullins\* and Miles Standish and made their story legendary.

"In the Old Colony days, in Plymouth the land of the Pilgrims," the young John Alden shared the roof of his friend, the Puritan Captain Miles Standish. Harboring a secret love for the "angel" whose name is Priscilla," John hears Miles request of him that he "Go to the damsel Priscilla...Say that a blunt old Captain...Offers his hand and his heart." His friendship for Miles prevailing over his love for Priscilla, John goes on the errand. The proposal is made, but Priscilla bewilders John by uttering the line ultimately to be heard 'round the world, "Why don't you speak for yourself, John?" Miles, upon hearing from John what occurred, accuses John of being a Brutus, a traitor to friendship. Later, death having presumably come to Miles at the hands of the Indians, John and Priscilla are married. As the ceremony ends, Miles suddenly appears, very much alive, and making the sage observation, "No man can gather cherries in Kent at the season of Christmas," he urges John to forgive him for his earlier accusations. All is forgiven, and the romance ends on the note of "Love immortal and young."

"The Courtship of Miles Standish" presents a poet's version of the story of John Alden and Priscilla Mullins. It is an address to the heart, sentimental and at times exotic. It undoubtedly incorporates the poet's prerogative of mingling fact and fiction. Above all it has immortalized John Alden and Priscilla Mullins, who have become perhaps the best known of all those hardy people who landed at Plymouth in 1620. And since John and Priscilla had ten children and many of the later generations had large families down to Albert Martin Alden, there may be today many thousands of families bearing the Alden and other surnames which trace their lineage back to John and Priscilla. Whatever of fact or fiction in Longfellow's poem, it is true that it has been a potent factor in causing many of these descendants to take pride in their Alden ancestry and do everything possible to establish this lineage.

It is of particular interest therefore to know something about the Pilgrim John Alden. The following paragraphs are taken from the

---

\*Priscilla's surname has been written as "Mullins" and "Molines". In this history the spelling "Mullins" has been adopted as the one appearing in her father's family records.





Alden Genealogy prepared and published by the Alden Kindred of New York City and Vicinity, 1935-45. That Alden Genealogy was prepared after very extensive research by the society down through the fourth generation and probably represents most of the best information on the life of Pilgrim John Alden and his early descendants. Harriet Alden Wheeler was accepted officially as an accredited member of that society in 1928 after her Alden lineage was established.

Many theories have been advanced concerning the ancestry of Pilgrim John Alden, but extensive research by reputable genealogists and historians has failed to prove any of these theories. Many Alden descendants proudly display an Alden coat-of-arms, some quoting the Encyclopedia Britannica as their authority. However, there is no known justification for the use of any Alden coat-of-arms by descendants of Pilgrim John. There is an authentic Alden coat-of-arms granted in 1607 to one John Alden of Hertfordshire, a lawyer of the Middle Temple, but there is no evidence connecting this man with John Alden of the Mayflower.

With no evidence to the contrary, we assume him to have been born in England, but we know that he was born about 1599, as the Plymouth Colony records contain a deposition by him, dated July 6, 1682, in which it is stated that "John Alden, Esq. Aged 83 or thereabouts". We know nothing of his boyhood or education other than the two facts that he was "hired for a cooper" and that he appears to have been much better educated than a great many others in the Colony, as is evidenced by his almost continuous service in an official capacity. We know that he was not a member of the Pilgrim Band in Holland, as the Dexters have identified by name the members of the Colony in Leyden.

During the voyage across the Atlantic there had been, says Bradford, "discontented and mutinous speeches that some of the strangers amongst them had let fall - that when they came ashore they would use their own liberty, for none had power to command them, the patent they had being for Virginia, and not for New England, which belonged to another government, with which the Virginia Company had nothing to do. Partly that an act by them might be as firm as any patent, and in some respects more sure" a "combination" was made "being the first foundation of their government". This document is the immortal Compact. The original is lost. It was first published in 1669 in New England's Memorial, really an abridgement of Bradford's history, by his nephew, Nathaniel Morton, who appended the names of the 41 signers. That John Alden signed in November 1620 proves he had already attained his majority. Morton places him 7th in the list, and he ever maintained a position among the leaders.

Studying carefully the records of the Plymouth Colony, one cannot but be appalled at the faith, hope, charity, fortitude, courage, bravery and tenacity of those who were the "first comers", but let us consider the endurance evidenced by John Alden's activity as a member of the democratic government founded in Cape Cod Bay.

The Plymouth Colony Court records were printed in 1855, and comprise 12 volumes, the first date being January 1, 1632, at which time John Alden is 4 on the list of the Council. He was then 32 years of age. Beginning with reelection on January 1, 1632, John Alden was chosen each year an Assistant until March 1639/40. Several years previously, Committees for the several towns having been decided upon, Alden was now designated one of two to represent Duxbury, being elected each year until June 4, 1650, when he was again chosen Assistant, in which office he served until his death.



During these 55 years, there are recorded the proceedings of approximately 290 sessions, an average of over 5 a year, of the General Court or Court of Assistants. On two occasions only are the Assistants present not enumerated by name. While Commissioner for Duxbury, Alden's attendance is not noted by name, but he is indicated as absent but 16 times while acting as Assistant. He served continuously, under 5 governors, for more than 55 years.

The office of Assistant seems to have been a combination of Cabinet Member, Senator, and Magistrate; those holding the office made laws and repealed them; passed ordinances and revoked them; "extended trade," made treaties with the Indians and with the newer adjacent Colonies; tried civil and criminal actions, apportioned land, settled boundary disputes, and conducted the innumerable duties made necessary in running even an infant government.

John Alden was last elected an Assistant June 4, 1686. There was a session of the court held July 6, 1686, and October 15, 1686, at both of which he was present, and then there is a break in the records. About this time, Charles II having died, James II ascended the throne and sent his favorite, Sir Edmund Andros, to rule the American Colonies.

John Alden is the 4th in the list of Freemen in 1633. He was elected Treasurer in 1645, 1657, and 1658, and acted as Deputy Governor March 6, 1664/5, and March 5, 1677/8.

On June 4, 1645, he was on a Committee to prepare laws for redress of "present abuses," and on June 3, 1657, was appointed on the committee to review laws and reduce them to order. At various times he was appointed in boundary disputes between individuals and also between towns, such as Yarmouth and Barnstable, Barnstable and Sandwich, and particularly a dispute with Rhode Island in 1658/9, about an island in Narragansett Bay, known as Hogg Island.

He was on the Council of War, June 2, 1646, April 6, 1653, and January 1, 1658, when trouble was being experienced with the Dutch at New Amsterdam, and in February, 1675/6, and October of the same year "in time of our calamity" with the Indians, having already been concerned in the difficulty with King Philip.

As early as 1645, in the matter of "trade with Kennebeck" John Alden was appointed on the Committee, and in 1648, he and Howland were "added to the Treasurer" to take account of the trade there, and again in 1656, he was one of a committee of 7 concerning the Kennebeck trade.

In the first tax list, March 25, 1633, John Alden was one of the commissioners, and stands 8th on the list with a tax of 1 pound 4 shillings, which was 6th in amount, both Standish and Howland being below him, rated at 18 shillings. March 27, 1634, Alden was taxed in the same amount, standing 7th.

June 2, 1636, John Alden was on a committee to consider means to defray the charges of the magistrates' table by way of excise upon wine and other things. At various times there are entries concerning payments to Alden for services and expenses ranging from 5 pounds up to 16 pounds each, such as: April, 1659, 7 pounds at "Kennebeck"; June 13, 1660, 16 pounds "in reference to service as Treasurer"; and in addition on the same date, "in regard that Mr. Alden is low in his estate, and occasioned to spend much time at the courts on the country's occasions, and so hath done these many years, the Court hath allowed him a small gratuity, the sum of ten pounds, to be paid by the treasurer"; June 6, 1662, "It is





agreed that Mr. Alden have 5 pounds allowed by the Treasurer for his last years more than ordinary work."

The compensation for magistrates was meager. In 1665, the court gave each old magistrate 20 pounds per year and the expenses of their table, but the newly elected had the expenses of their table only. In 1667, each was paid 50 pounds a year. (When Alden was held as hostage by Massachusetts in "the Hocking affair," 34 years before, his bail was 400 pounds.)

Our old friend Tradition says that the first dwelling which John Alden occupied in Duxbury was a temporary structure built in 1627, and not until about 1635 was an all-year home established there, when a site was selected near Eagle Tree Pond about 50 rods southeast of the present house; that this house was destroyed by fire, whereupon John and Priscilla went to live with Joseph in Bridgewater; that upon completion by Jonathan of the present house, still farther to the west of the original cabin, they moved into it and they both died there, the house being the only building yet standing in which any of the Pilgrims resided, all the others in which any of the Mayflower passengers could have lived having long since disappeared.

At various times, on the allotment of common lands, in Duxbury, Taunton, Dartmouth, Acushnet, Monomet, Middleboro, Bridgewater, Sandwich, &c., &c., John Alden received plots of varying sizes. Besides those for his own benefit, he also received several assignments of "a portion of land to accommodate his sons." These were all granted in conformity with the early "community ownership" which the Pilgrims endeavored so steadfastly to maintain.

That Miles Standish and John Alden were good friends in 1638 is shown: July 2, 1638, three hundred acres of uplands are granted to Captain Miles Standish and Mr. John Alden, lying on the north side of the South River within the township of Marshfield.

John Alden did not leave a will, but he deeded certain parcels of land to his several sons during his lifetime, and since the inventory of his estate, amounting to 49-17-0, mentions no real estate, it must all have been distributed before his death.

"The Eight day of November 1687, Administration was granted unto Lieutt. Jonathan Alden to Administer upon the Estate of his father, Mr. John Alden, late of Duxbury, deceased."

The "release," dated 6-13-1688, with 9 signatures, accounts for 10 children (65 years after their parents were married). The Priscilla Alden signature was certainly that of a daughter, not the widow, for while "the venerable John Alden with Priscilla on his arm" is said to have attended Governor Josiah Winslow's funeral in December, 1680, it is not likely that she was alive in January 1688/9, when Elizabeth (Tilley) Howland was said to be the last but three of the Mayflower band, but there were four then living: Resolved White, who died in 1690; John Cook, in 1695; Mary (Allerton) Cushman, in 1699; and Perigrine White, 1704.





## Ancestral Families in Alden Branch

The following family surnames occur here in the records of the Alden Branch and are numbered in order of their first occurrence in the second or later generations. The name and generation number of the first occurrence of each surname are also given. Those designated by an (x) are written up separately in this history.

Family Name	First Person Recorded
1. Alden (x)	John Alden (I)
1a. Mullins	William Mullins (O)
2. Southworth(x)	Constant Southworth (I)
2a. Collier	Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth (I)
3. Parker (x)	Samuel Parker (II)
4. Holman (x)	William Holman (I)
5. Adams (x)	Henry Adams (I)
6. Rockwood	Lydia (Rockwood) Adams (II)
7. Breck (x)	Thomas Breck (I)
8. Hill	John Hill (I)
9. Kingsbury	Sara (Kingsbury) Adams (IV)
10. Daniel (x)	Robert Daniel (I)
11. Grant	Christopher Grant (I)
12. Wheelock (x)	Ralph Wheelock (I)
13. French	Elizabeth (French) Wheelock (II)
14. Darling	Denice Darling (II)
15. Frances	Hannah (Frances) Darling (II)
16. Warfield (x)	John Warfield (II)
17. Randall	Robert Randall (I)
18. Green	Ruth Green (IV)
19. Doran (x)	Abraham Doran (VI)
20. Sullivan	Polly (Sullivan) Doran (VI)



## ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN FAMILY

Nine Generations of Aldens from Pilgrim John Alden down to the  
Children of Albert Martin Alden

- I JOHN ALDEN and PRISCILLA MULLINS (See Mullins Family)
  - II DAVID ALDEN and MARY SOUTHWORTH (See Southworth Family)
  - III HENRY ALDEN and DEBORAH
  - IV JOHN ALDEN and THANKFUL PARKER (See Parker Family)
  - V JOHN ALDEN and MARY ADAMS (See Henry Adams Family)
  - VI JOHN ALDEN and HANNAH DANIELS (See Daniels Family)
  - VII LYMAN ALDEN and NANCY DORAN (See Doran Family)
  - VIII ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN and
    - 1. MARIA ELIZABETH SHEDD (See Shedd Branch) (SH)
    - 2. HARRIET EMILY HARWOOD (See Harwood Branch) (HA)
    - 3. LAURA BELLE ALEXANDER (See Alexander Branch) (AX)
  - IX LIZZIE EMMA ALDEN and JAMES TALLMADGE ELWELL (See Elwell Branch) (EL) (Part II)
- WILLIAM ALBERT ALDEN and IDA BOWEN (See W. A. Alden Family)
- JENNIE (JANE) MARCIA ALDEN and GEORGE SUTHERLAND GRIMES (See Grimes Branch) (GR) (Part II)
- BERTHA FLORENCE ALDEN and WILLARD WHITCOMB MORSE (See Morse Branch) (MO) (Part II)
- EDWIN WORCESTER ALDEN, d. when 13 years old
- HARWOOD ALDEN, d. when 22 months old
- LYMAN SHEDD ALDEN and (1) MYRTLE CRAM, (2) KATHRYN CAREY and (3) WANDA ORTON (See Lyman S. Alden Family)
- HARRIET MARIA ALDEN and WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER (See Contemporary W. A. Wheeler Family)
- RUTH ALDEN and GEORGE MALCOLM ALDRICH (See Aldrich Branch) (AL)
- CATHERINE PRISCILLA ALDEN and GILBERT SILAS BROWN (See Alexander Branch) (AX)
- JOHN MARTIN ALDEN, died young





JOHN ALDEN (AA-1-I) was b. about 1599 in England, came to America in 1620 in the ship Mayflower, m. probably 1621, Priscilla Mullins, daughter of William Mullins who also came over in the Mayflower. Mr. and Mrs. Mullins died the following February.

John Alden lived in Plymouth until 1627 when he moved to Duxbury, Mass., on the north side of the village, on a farm which is still in possession of his descendants. He d. 9-2-1687 at Duxbury. He made no will, having distributed the greater part of his estate among his children during his lifetime. Jonathan, his third son, with whom he lived on the old homestead, administered his estate, and made final settlement with the heirs June 13, 1688.

Ebenezer Alden, in his Descendants of the Hon. John Alden, 1867, says "As only 8 children are named in this instrument, it was supposed until recently that he had no more. Bradford, however, states in his history that at the time of his writing, John Alden his wife Priscilla were both living and had eleven children." This was probably an error as there is no other evidence of his having more than the ten children listed here.

Children of John and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, first 3 born at Plymouth, others at Duxbury:

- |                           |                                    |
|---------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. ELIZABETH, b.1623/4,   | 6. RUTH, b.1634/5, d.1674          |
| d.1717                    | 7. REBECCA, b.1637                 |
| 2. JOHN, b.1626, d.1702   | 8. PRISCILLA, b.1639               |
| 3. JOSEPH, b.1627, d.1697 | 9. MARY, b.1643                    |
| 4. SARAH, b.1629          | 10. <u>DAVID</u> (AA-1-II), b.1646 |
| 5. JONATHAN, b.1632,      |                                    |
| d.1697                    |                                    |

DAVID ALDEN (AA-1-II) was b. about 1646 at Duxbury, Mass., m. about 1688, Mary (not Mercy) Southworth, daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth. He was much employed in the public business of Duxbury, one of its selectmen, its deputy and likewise an assistant in the government. He was a prominent member of the church, reputed to be one of its deacons, and a man of the highest respectability. (Winsor) He was a constable for Duxbury on June 7, 1676 and Treasurer in 1701.

From the record of Plymouth deeds, we know that David was the son of John Alden, and there seems to have been fear in the father's mind that his sons, Jonathan and David, would remove from Duxbury, for in a deed dated Aug. 19, 1687, but not recorded until Sept. 12, 1701, he called himself "cooper" and

"in consideration of that parental love and affection which I bear unto my two sons Jonathan and David Alden if either Jonathan or David remove himself and family out of Duxborough, the whole premises shall be in ye possession and remain to ye only use and profit of him that abideth."

From various deeds recorded in Plymouth County, "to my beloved son, Samuel", "to my beloved son, Benjamin", and "my son-in-law, Judah Paddock", and others which convey "part of the right of David Alden", we know the names of 2 sons, 4 daughters and their husbands, of whom Winsor mentions only Benjamin, Samuel and Alice.

To these 6 children, the Henry Alden who died in Needham, Mass., (administration of estate March 2, 1729 (27 Suff. Co. 486)) is always added. The parentage of Henry has never been settled. No doubt of his relationship to the family of the pilgrim has ever been entertained, but lacking a will of both Jonathan and David, Henry might be



regarded as the son of either.

For the purposes of our present compilation, we include Henry as the eldest son of David, but it cannot now be stated that such parentage is a fact.

Children of David and Mary (Southworth) Alden (dates of birth are conjectured only):

- |                      |                      |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. HENRY (AA-1-III), | 4. PRISCILLA, b.1679 |
| b.1671/2             | 5. ALICE, b.1682     |
| 2. RUTH, b.1674      | 6. BENJAMIN, b.1685  |
| 3. ELIZABETH, b.1677 | 7. SAMUEL, b.1689    |

HENRY ALDEN (AA-1-III) was b.1671/2 probably at Duxbury. It is generally accepted that he was the son of David and Mary (Southworth) Alden but authentic documentary evidence is not available to support this. He m.(1) Deborah, (2) Elizabeth Collier, a widow of Natick, Mass. He d.2-18-1730.

The following is quoted from the notes of L. Russell Alden, Washington, D.C. "Tradition says that Henry Alden was a mariner with his uncle, Captain John Alden, eldest son of Pilgrim John. As above stated, Hazen's History of Billerica, Mass., p.3 says: 'Henry Alden was in town before 1685 - his wife was Deborah - ch. Allice, b.1694, '. From Billerica he seems to have gone to Roxbury, Mass., where his son Thomas was born on Oct. 29, 1696, and his son Henry on Jan. 20, 1699/1700. The birth records of his daughter Alice and his sons Thomas, Henry and William all give the name of their mother as Deborah. I have found no record of the birth of his son John, but his age at his death in years is given on his tombstone, fixing the year at 1704 or 1705 and the grant of administration to him on the estate of Henry Alden, detailed hereinabove, described Henry Alden as "your late father Henry Alden".

"Henry Alden appears to have settled in Dedham, Mass., in the part set off as Needham in 1711, sometime between 1700 and 1704. His name first appears in the Dedham records under date of Aug. 30, 1704. Eight acres of land were there granted to him between the years of 1700 and 1706. This was the usual grant to unmarried men. (See Alden Memorial, 1867, p.8) Why he did not get the twelve acres usually granted to married men is a puzzle, as his wife Deborah was certainly living until 1709, since her son William was born then.

"The land in Dedham settled on by Henry Alden is at what is now Hurd's Corner on Central Ave. opposite Webster St. a short distance up from the Charles River and between that and Highlandville, in Needham, Mass. township, and can be seen from the electric line running into Needham from Watertown. It was the homestead of three generations, Henry, John and Silas Alden, though the present house on it was built by Silas Alden and dates only from about 1801, the older one having been burnt. (See article by John E. Alden of Newton on "Descendants of Captain John Alden of Boston" in the Dedham Historical Register, Vol. 12, p.79)."

Children of Henry and Deborah Alden:

1. ALICE, b.3-17-1694 at Billerica, Mass., m.4-9-1719 in Weston, Mass., Thomas Collier of Natick, Mass., no children
2. THOMAS, b.10-29-1696 at Roxbury, Mass., d. young
3. HENRY, b.1-20-1700 at Roxbury, d. young





4. JOHN (AA-1-IV), b.1704/5, Dedham, Mass.
5. DEBORAH, b. Dedham, Mass., m.1-31-1726, Thomas Dunton or Dutton in Needham
6. SUSANNA, b. Dedham, m.1-31-1733/4, Thomas Kinch in Needham. He d.10-3-1750
7. WILLIAM, b.8-14-1709 at Dedham, Mass.

JOHN ALDEN (AA-1-IV) was b.1704/5 at Dedham (Needham), m. there 11-26-1728, Thankful Parker, daughter of Samuel and Mercy Parker of the same place. He d.7-14-1783 at Needham and is buried in the old burying ground there.

Children of John and Thankful (Parker) Alden:

- |                          |              |
|--------------------------|--------------|
| 1. JEMIMA, b.3-9-1730    | 7. MOSES     |
| 2. JOHN (AA-1-V), b.1731 | 8. MOSES     |
| 3. ALICE, b.7-12-1733    | 9. THOMAS    |
| 4. HENRY, b.11-27-1734   | 10. THANKFUL |
| 5. SILAS, b.1736         | 11. MARY     |
| 6. SAMUEL, b.1743        |              |

JOHN ALDEN (AA-1-V) was b.10-9-1731, m.9-26-1750 at Medway, Mass. by Nathan Buckman, Mary Adams who was b. at Medway 6-22-1735. John d.3-31-1793.

Children of John and Mary (Adams) Alden:

- |                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. MILICENT, b.9-17-1755 | 4. JOHN ADAMS (AA-1-VI), |
| 2. MARY, b.11-22-1757,   | b.1-27-1763              |
| d.10-31-1794             | 5. LOIS, b.4-12-1765     |
| 3. SARAH, b.3-21-1760/1  | 6. PHINEAS, b.1767       |

Child by second marriage:

7. NATHANIEL

JOHN ADAMS ALDEN (AA-1-VI) was b.7-11-1762 at Medway, Mass., m.4-11-1786 at Medway, Hannah Daniels who was b.1-27-1768 and d.10-9-1843, d.4-13-1843 at Solon, N.Y. at the age of 81.

Pension Record of John Adams Alden

Length of Service	Officers under whom service was rendered	
July or Aug. 1788, 18 days	Capt. Adam Peters	Col. Haws
May or June, 1779, 6 mos.		Col. Haws
July 1, 1780, 6 mos.	Capt. Howell	Col. Creaton
Sept. 1781, 3 mos.		Col. Creaton

Rank of private, engaged in battle of Rhode Island, enlisted from Medway, Mass. After Revolution lived a number of years at Dover, Vt., applied for pension Aug. 24, 1832 when living at Lincklain, Chenango Co., N.Y.

Children of John Adams and Hannah (Daniels) Alden:

1. HANNAH, b.10-12-1787, d.6-9-1794
2. REUBEN, b.10-15-1789, d.8-20-1791
3. PHINEAS, b.6-17-1791, m. Persis Boutell, d. Williamsville, N.Y. They had the following children: 1. Elvira, 2. Persis, 3. William, 4. Samuel, 5. Mary, 6. Marcia, 7. Lewis, 8. Sarah, perhaps others





4. SALLY, b.2-12-1793, m.1822, Seth Halbert who resided at Solon, N.Y. They had the following children: 1. Hannah, 2. Lee, 3. Mary, 4. Desire and 5. Sylvester.
5. LUTHER, b.1-11-1795, m. Nancy Stowe. They had the following children: 1. Charlotte, 2. Nancy, 3. Maritta, 4. Amy Eliza, 5. John Luther, 6. Pamela, 7. Henry and 8. Samuel. They resided at North Ames, Mass.
6. HANNAH, b.3-27-1797, d.8-11-1818, m.1815, Perez Rice. They had one child: Lyman A. Rice who m. Mary Ann Jacquay and had 4 children: Helen M., Harriet, John and Genevieve Mary Jacquay.
7. IRA, b.2-28-1799, m.(1)1824, Polly Packard, no ch., (2) Elizabeth P. Moore who bore: 1. Edwin F., 2. Henry Mills, 3. Albert R. and 4. William M. For many years they resided at Hoosic Falls, N.Y.
8. MARY, b.11-24-1800, m. Lee Halbert of Butternut, N.Y. to whom were born Sophronia and Mary, both of whom died young. Their mother d.11-12-1825.
9. JOHN, b.2-8-1803, m.8-21-1829, Alice Halbert, both d.1831.
10. LYMAN (AA-1-VII), b.3-27-1806

LYMAN ALDEN (AA-1-VII) was b.3-27-1806 at Solon, N.Y., d.9-25-1886 at Minneapolis, Minn., age 80, m.(1)2-28-1827, Anna Halbert who was b.6-26-1804 and d.9-19-1831, (2)5-9-1833, Mary Adams who was b.1800 and d.12-25-1836, (3)8-25-1837, Nancy Doran, daughter of Abraham and Polly (Sullivan) Doran, who was b.7-6-1805 and d.4-24-1887 at Minneapolis.

The following information about Lyman and Nancy (Doran) Alden was given by their granddaughter, Jennie M. Grimes in 1959 shortly after her 95th birthday. "Little is known of the childhood of either Lyman or Nancy. Lyman was married twice before he married Nancy in 1837. They had 6 children of whom my father (Albert M. Alden) was the oldest.

"In New York, Lyman kept a tavern, similar to the present day motel. But because liquor was allowed to be sold, he moved to a farm. He was an upright man but had little opportunity for education. Some of the winters his sons went to school for three months, working for their board and room.

"About 1850, Lyman, Nancy and all their children settled in southern Minnesota, near or in Wasioja. Lyman was variously employed as farmer, merchant, builder, postmaster and innkeeper. He was a devout Methodist and taught the adult bible class. He was always industrious and charitable to a fault. He was kindly and gentle, fond of children. He was tall, broad shouldered, thin, had fair skin and blue eyes. In the fall of 1871 my father took us to visit his parents who were then living in Mantorville, Minn. Our mother's parents also lived there. We reached the Alden farm first and stopped there. They lived in a very ordinary cottage on a farm with sheds across the street in front of the house. On one roof we found hazelnuts waiting for our onslaught. The plum pies and sauce Grandmother Alden set before us indicate the time was early fall. My mother had died the preceding August and no one of the family was available to take care of us. My father secured the services of an elderly woman, Mrs. Anna Root. She was very kind and we loved her, calling her Aunt Anna, but we ran rather wild. I think she was with us on this trip. We had a warm welcome and few restrictions at Grandfather Alden's.



"My mother's parents, Rev. Charles Shedd and Elizabeth Rowell Shedd, lived in a better house on a better kept farm with fenced-in flower gardens, chickens and turkeys, etc. We also had a kindly welcome there, but were carefully instructed by Grandmother on how to behave and given selective reading, etc. Grandfather Shedd was a very gentle, spiritual soul who, while practical and helpful, lived above mundane matters. Although a preacher, he seldom preached to us. Example was his method.

"Later in life, the Aldens moved to a farm at Dodge Center where they lived until too old to carry on. Then my father built a small cottage for them in our back yard in Minneapolis. They died there and were buried at Dodge Center. Grandmother was short and very plump with clear white skin and the bluest of blue eyes. She was not much of a talker, but was always ready to do anything to add to the comfort of those around her. Father's sister, Aunt Mame (Mary Alice (Alden) Hannon), lived with them and we saw them daily. Every other winter, our mother's parents came to spend a few months with us and our stepmother's parents (Aaron and Susan (Gifford) Harwood) who lived about 10 miles out on a farm. We frequently had all six with us at one time. Of them all, I think Grandfather Shedd was the favorite. Grandmother died March 24, 1887 in Minneapolis."

Children of Lyman and Anna (Halbert) Alden:

1. JOHN LYMAN ALDEN, b.11-8-1827, m.1861 Betsy Jane Fenton, d.3-6-1874  
Children of John Lyman and Betsy Jane (Fenton) Alden:  
a. Charles Fenton, b.4-15-1863  
b. Ralph Herbert, b.11-29-1865  
c. John Burton, b.7-27-1871
2. HANNAH ELIZABETH (ALDEN) FAIRCHILD, b.8-18-1829, m.4-3-1845 Nelson Fairchild who was b.2-12-1823  
Children of Nelson and Elizabeth (Alden) Fairchild:  
a. Julia Ellenette, b.3-11-1850  
b. William Halbert, b.2-3-1855  
c. Milton Alonzo, b.11-4-1862  
d. Anna Roxa, b.3-5-1867
3. WILLIAM HALBERT ALDEN, b.6-1-1831 at Lincklaen, N.Y., m. (1)10-26-1854 at Greene, N.Y., Elizabeth Payne Findley, daughter of Dr. Solomon B. and Polly Findley, who was b. 4-17-1833 and d.9-11-1871 at Tipton, Iowa, (2) 5-8-1872 at Tipton, Iowa, Mary Lightfoot, daughter of John and Jane Lightfoot who were b. in England, who was b.11-2-1846 at Canandaigua, N.Y. William d.2-12-1915 and Mary d.7-16-1927 at Aurora, Nebraska. William was engaged in mercantile pursuits up to the opening of the Civil War. He was rejected for army service owing to physical disability, but was active in procuring army supplies and enlistments in the army. He assisted in the organization of the 15th and 95th Ill. regiments. After the war (1865) he moved to Tipton, Iowa, and resumed his mercantile pursuits and other business activities which he continued until shortly before his death in 1915.





Children of William Halbert and Elizabeth (Payne) Alden:

- a. Anna May, b.7-14-1857
- b. William Merle, b.6-29-1860
- c. Kate Findley, b.6-7-1863
- d. Frea Chase, b.8-3-1865
- e. Eva Brownell, b.2-2-1867

Children of William Halbert and Mary (Lightfoot) Alden:

- f. John Lightfoot, b.2-22-1873
- g. Joseph Garfield, b.9-7-1876 at Minneapolis, Minn., m. 8-29-1899 at Aurora, Nebr., Alice Eloise Shean. He was editor and proprietor of the Aurora Republican, York, Nebr. for many years, up to the time of his death.
- h. James Halbert, b.7-15-1881
- i. Jessie May, b.2-19-1884
- j. Chester Clyde, b.2-21-1887
- k. Arthur Adams, b.4-24-1888

Children of Lyman and Nancy (Doran) Alden:

- 4. ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN (AA-1-VIII), b.10-24-1838, (See Albert Martin Alden Family)

- 5. WEALTHY ANN (ALDEN) PIERCE, b.10-1-1840, m.1857 Pitt P. Pierce, merchant, Wasioja, Minn. After several years residence in Minn., the Pierce family moved to Nebraska and located near Butte, Boyd Co. where some of the children remained when the family moved to Oregon where they operated a fruit farm near Grant's Pass.

Children of Pitt and Wealthy Ann (Alden) Pierce:

- a. Joseph Lyman, b.3-20-1858, unmarried
- b. Nancy Abigail, b.12-20-1860, married
- c. Pitt Pratt, b.4-16-1863, married
- d. Wealthy Gere, b.6-30-1865, married
- e. Reuben Ralph, b.1-9-1869, d.8-31-1870
- f. Reuben Alden, b.4-20-1871

- 6. NANCY MARITTA (ALDEN) GERE, b.4-28-1842 at Solon, N.Y., m.12-24-1857 Francis Asbury Gere who was b.4-25-1835 at Greene, N.Y. In Feb. 1865 he enlisted in Co. A., 153rd Reg., Ill. Inf. and served until the close of the war. In 1867 he moved with his family to Lucas Co., Iowa, and in May 1869 to Cherokee Co., a pioneer in Liberty township where he resumed farming. In 1888/1900 he moved to a farm in O'Brien Co. (Pringhar), where he resided for some years.

Children of Francis Asbury and Nancy Maritta (Alden) Gere, first 5 born in Dodge Co., Minn., last 4 in Cherokee, Iowa:

- a. Lyman W., b.9-15-1858, d.2-21-1861
- b. William F., b.6-14-1860, d.2-22-1862
- c. Minnie Maritta, b.1-20-1862
- d. Mary Emma, b.6-20-1863
- e. James Edwin, b.6-29-1867
- f. Eva Thomas, b.9-14-1872
- g. Charles, b.1-5-1876, d.9-15-1877
- h. Anna Ethel, b.7-27-1878, d.3-31-1881
- i. Kate Alden, b.12-8-1883



7. CHARLES LUTHER ALDEN, b.10-14-1843 at Solon, N.Y., m.2-11-1865, Mary E. Bragg who was b.7-23-1847 in Dodge Co., Minn. Charles (our Uncle Charlie) came to Minn. in 1856 at the age of 13 from Ill., having come to Ill. from N.Y. some time earlier. He lived on the home farm until he enlisted in the 2nd Minn. Infantry at the age of 18 and served 4 years. During the Battle of Chickamanga he was wounded, taken prisoner and lay on the field for 5 days without food or treatment. Later he was moved into the Union lines, paroled and returned north. He re-enlisted and was discharged from the second enlistment at the close of the war on Feb. 16, 1866 as 1st duty sgt. Co. F, 2nd Reg. U.S.V.V. On Jan. 23, 1875 he was kicked in the face by a horse which caused a total loss of both sight and smell. He worked in the mercantile business for a few years. In 1888 he moved to Minneapolis where he handled office supplies. Even though totally blind he visited offices to solicit orders and made deliveries himself. He was proud that he could go about the city alone and conduct this business. He said that he started with nothing in 1875 and made a good living for his family and something ahead for a rainy day. He died in Minneapolis. Children of Charles Luther and Mary E. (Bragg) Alden:
- a. Charles Marion, b.4-3-1867, unmarried
  - b. Nancy Alvina, b.7-29-1868, m.10-16-1890, Frank A. Wahlgren, 5 ch., Bernice Marion, 1892, Hazel Alden, 1894, Addie Elizabeth, 1896, Mildred Eveleth, 1899, and Nina Evalina, 1904.
  - c. Albert Henry, b.11-3-1873
8. MARY ALICE (ALDEN) MERCER, b.9-25-1845 at Solon, N.Y., m.(1)1865, George Mercer, one child, Mary who d. at St. Paul, Minn., (2)1881, Lorenzo D. Hammon, they resided on a fruit farm near Excelsior, Minn.
9. CATHERINE EMMA (ALDEN) DELANO, b.10-27-1847 at Solon, N.Y., m.1865 at Sacramento, Minn., Frank M. Delano, a marble dealer. Catherine d. at Ft. Dodge, Iowa. Children of Frank and Catherine Emma (Alden) Delano:
- a. Cora Catherine, b.8-16-1866, married, 1 ch.
  - b. William Francis, b.2-11-1868, married, 1 ch.
  - c. Charles Marion, b.6-1-1870, married





## ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN AND FAMILY\*

ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN (AA-1-VIII), oldest child of Lyman and Nancy (Doran) Alden, was b.10-24-1838 on the family farm near Solon, Cortland Co., N.Y., m.(1) 1-25-1860, Maria Elizabeth Shedd, daughter of Rev. Charles and Eliza (Rowell) Shedd, who was b.1-11-1837 and d. 8-3-1871, (2) 7-29-1872, Harriet Emily (Harwood) Pardee, daughter of Aaron and Susan (Gifford) Harwood and widow of Joseph Pardee, who was b.12-14-1838 and d.1-29-1887, (3) 1-25-1888, Laura Belle Alexander, daughter of David S. and Sarah (Dick) Alexander, who was b.5-15-1855 and d. May 9, 1935, Omaha, Nebraska.

Little is known about Albert's boyhood. He and his older half-brother William were so busy with the farm work that they could not be spared to attend school more than the three winter months when farm work slackened. Then William and Albert worked for their board after school for the local shopkeeper; and slept on the floor under the counters. However, both boys were avidly interested in reading literature, history and current events, so were mostly self-educated.

After William left home more responsibilities fell on Albert for making a living for the family. Some time in the early fifties the family migrated to Iowa, and in 1855 Albert, at the age of 17, was sent on horseback by his father to southern Minnesota to find a farm for the family to homestead. He found one in Dodge Co., near Wasioja, to which the family moved early in 1856. Lyman ran a general store and Albert was really his right hand man; clerking, keeping books and helping with the farm work. This gave Albert the early training which came in good stead in following his life-long mercantile pursuits.

By this time, besides brother Charles, 13 years old, there were four sisters in the family - Wealthy 16, Maritta 14, Mary 11, and Catherine 10 years old. While the expense of travel made it difficult for these six children and half-brother William to be together, they kept in close contact by correspondence their entire lives. However, Maritta and her husband Frank Gere, who were farming in northeast Iowa, made frequent visits to Albert, Charles and Mary.

Charles was the life of any family group. He left a wonderful memory with all who knew him. His wonderful outlook on life and his pride in being able to more than support himself in spite of his loss of sight and sense of smell marked him as a most unusual man and one whom it was a delight to know. He played the accordeon, sang, and radiated sunshine and kindness wherever he went.

On January 25, 1860, three months after Albert was 21, he married Maria Elizabeth Shedd of Wasioja, whose father, Rev. Charles Shedd, was a Congregational missionary and whose mother was a teacher in the Wasioja Academy of which Grandpa Shedd was in charge. This couple did much to raise the literary standards of the community. About this time "Pickwick Papers" was being

(Continued Page 69)

---

\*This biographic sketch of Albert Martin Alden was prepared in 1961, mostly from recollections of four of his daughters, Jane Alden Grimes, Bertha Alden Morse, Harriet Alden Wheeler, and Ruth Alden Aldrich, and was assembled and edited by William Archie Wheeler, the compiler of this genealogy.





## Albert Martin Alden Family

## Vital Statistics of Generations VIII and IX

Albert Martin Alden (AA-1-VIII), b.10-24-1838, Solon, N.Y., d.3-7-1904, Mpls., Minn.

- m. (1) 1-25-1860, probably Zumbrota, Minn., Maria Elizabeth Shedd, b.1-11-1837, New Ipswich, N.H., d.8-3-1871, Spring Valley, Minn.  
(2) 2-29-1872, Mpls., Harriet Emily (Harwood) Pardee, b.12-14-1838, Homby, N.Y., d.1-29-1887, Mpls.  
(3) 1-25-1888, St. Paul, Minn., Laura Belle Alexander, b.5-15-1855, Monticello, Ky., d.5-9-1935, Omaha, Nebraska

## Children of Albert Martin and Maria Elizabeth (Shedd) Alden:

1. Emma Lizzie (Alden) Elwell, b.10-27-1860, Wasioja, Minn., d.4-27-1936, Mpls., m.6-28-1882, Mpls., James T. Elwell, b.7-2-1855, Ramsey Co., Minn., d.8-10-1933, Mpls. (see Elwell branch) (Part II)
2. William Albert Alden, b.4-1-1862, Wasioja, d.3-14-1947, Florida, m.(1) 10-14-1885, Ida Bowen, b.4-28-1865, d.5-12-1919, Mpls., (2) 1925, Bessie King, b.1886, d.8-18-1941 (see W.A. Alden family)
3. Jennie Marcia (Alden) Grimes, b.6-11-1864, Rochester, Minn., m.5-15-1885, Mpls., George S. Grimes, b.4-4-1859, Hennepin Co., Minn. (see Grimes branch) (Part II)
4. Bertha Florence (Alden) Morse, b.11-20-1866, Spring Valley, d.5-25-1961, Mpls., m.5-15-1888, Mpls., Willard Whitcomb Morse, b.7-5-1864, d.5-9-1948 (see Morse branch) (Part II)
5. Edwin Worcester Alden, b.6-29-1869, Spring Valley, d.9-15-1882, Mpls.

## Children of Albert Martin and Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden:

6. Harwood Alden, died in infancy, age 22 months
7. Lyman Shedd Alden, b.9-4-1877, Mpls., m.(1) 6-3-1908, St. Paul, Myrtle Cram, b.4-15-1886, divorced 1920, (2) 7-24-1947, Kathryn Carey, b.4-4-1886, d.2-22-1948, Mpls., (3) 8-26-1953, Wanda Orton, b.4-6-1891 (see Lyman S. Alden family)
8. Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, b.9-10-1879, Mpls., m.6-3-1901, Willmar, Minn., William Archie Wheeler, b.6-28-1876, Stockton, Minn. (see Wheeler branch and contemporary W.A. Wheeler family)
9. Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, b.2-13-1882, Mpls., m.6-19-1907, Mpls., George Malcolm Aldrich, b.4-1-1882, Volga, S.D. (see Aldrich family)

## Children of Albert Martin and Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden:

10. Catherine Priscilla (Alden) Brown, b.5-29-1890, d.9-5-1926, Omaha, Nebr., m.6-17-1914, Mitchell, S.D., Gilbert Silas Brown, b.7-2-1879, d.1-24-1960, Omaha. Gilbert m.6-11-1937, Marion Marsh, b.7-22-1908 (see Alexander branch)
11. John Martin Alden, b.1-20-1892, St. Paul, d.10-15-1904, Redfield, Iowa



published in London. A friend of Grandma Shedd copied the chapters in long hand and sent them to her to be used in the Pickwick Club of Wasioja to which Maria and Albert also belonged before and after their marriage.

While living near Wasioja, Maria and Albert had two children, Emma Elizabeth, 10-27-1860, and William Albert, 4-1-1862. Soon after Albert moved his family to Rochester, Minn., so he could work as clerk and bookkeeper in J.B. Blake's Dept. Store. Jennie Marcia was born there, 6-11-1864. About two years later they moved to Spring Valley where Albert opened his own general store. He first rented the Elliot house where Bertha Florence was born, 11-20-1866, then built a cottage on Park Ave. where Edwin Worcester was born, 6-29-1869. Albert and Elizabeth were active members of the Congregational Church there - which Rev. Shedd had organized. Albert was also active in civic affairs and became a 32 degree Mason and a Knight Templar.

On Aug. 3, 1871 our mother died very suddenly. She was buried in Spring Valley. Our father obtained the help of Mrs. Anna Root, a friendly grandmother living on a nearby farm. She was gentle and affectionate, but unable to control the five lively orphans. Our father grew thin and worried under the trying conditions.

In the fall of 1871 the members of the Congregational Church thought a change would be good for him and asked him to be their delegate to a church convention in Minneapolis. Father had heretofore bought his merchandise in La Crosse. He decided he could do this in Minneapolis and accepted the church offer.

Grandfather Shedd was also a delegate. They went together and were assigned to the home of Mrs. J.H. Pardee. She was the widow of Mr. Pardee who had been married twice before. The first wife left a son, Walter Stone Pardee, the second a daughter, Mary Alice Pardee. There was also an unmarried sister, Ella Harwood, living with Mrs. Pardee who had inherited the new seven bedroom, well furnished frame house built by Mr. Pardee on an acre of land at 5th St. and 13th Ave., S.E. Mrs. Pardee felt she should do something worthwhile, so was looking for four children to adopt. It was not difficult for her to change her plans and take our father with his five.

The next February our father went to Minneapolis, ostensibly to buy goods, but on Feb. 29, 1872, he and Mrs. Pardee were married, and went at once to Spring Valley. Our father told us on their arrival that he had gotten another mother to care for us. She went to work at once to get the family in shape to move to Minneapolis. Father sold his house and store, and on July 24, 1872, we moved to Minneapolis to live in her home there.

The train ride was a wonderful adventure for the children. The two inherited children of Mrs. Pardee, Walter and Matie, were waiting in the front yard with neighbor children to welcome the group of Aldens. The Pardee home had spacious grounds arranged for children's pleasure, including a swing and croquet grounds. It was a great change for us. Walter was 18 and Matie 13, about the age of our sister Elizabeth. We called the two girls twins, and sometimes they were dressed alike.

Our father opened a grocery store at 246 Nicollet Ave. next to the Nicollet House, later the Nicollet Hotel. Things looked prosperous, but the new city had no drainage system and the basements would often be flooded by heavy rains which ruined the merchandise stored there. Later he built a store on Second Ave.





South near Fourth St. and moved there in 1876. It was a lonely looking building and seemed far away from the business center at Washington and Nicollet. Panics and other calamities added to his troubles. There were four more children added between 1873 and 1882, Harwood, Lyman, Harriet and Ruth.

In those days stores opened at 7 A.M. and closed at 9 P.M. The store had to be made ready for the next day, letters written, etc. Home was two or more miles away. Horses and other animals had to be taken care of as well as home fires. Father always took care of his children at night. Bertha had croup frequently and Jennie had tonsillitis. The stair door was always left open so he could keep track of us and he never failed to do this. The three younger children slept downstairs. If ever a father was patient and faithful, he was. Edwin took a severe cold about 1778 and for years suffered from rheumatic fever.

On June 28, 1882, Lizzie was married to James T. Elwell. Soon after, Edwin became very ill and died Sept. 15, 1882. Our new mother's health failed seriously and times were very hard for us. For two years Jane had to give up school and help at home. In 1884 she took a course in shorthand and got a job in October. She worked 11 months and on December 9, 1885 was married to George S. Grimes, a young attorney. In the summer of 1885 he built a house on Beard Ave. and Fourth St. where their first child, John Alden Grimes, was born Nov. 6, 1886.

In January 1887 our mother and stepmother died. Sister Bertha took over the care of the home. In January 1888 our father married Laura Belle Alexander, a former school teacher. Bertha went to live with Lizzie and was married in her home on May 15, 1888, to Mr. Willard W. Morse. About this time our father's own parents found it difficult to stay alone on the farm in Dodge County so they rented it and came to Minneapolis to live. Father, who always looked after his father and mother, built a small house for them in his side yard with a garden surrounded by a fence with a gate. He often stopped in to see them. His sister Mary cared for them there during their last years.

After our second mother's death, our father went in the Real Estate business, working along with our brother Will, who had married Ida Bowen and lived in a home built on the Pardee property, facing 13th St. This was said to have been a wedding present to Will from his father. Father also built a double three story house facing Sixth St. After mother's death our family moved into the east side of this duplex. In the fall of that year we moved to a new home at 2295 Doswell Ave., St. Anthony Park - part of St. Paul, but bordering on S.E. Minneapolis.

In the panic of 1893 father lost most of his real estate holdings. He had mortgaged one piece of property to get title to another and when the crash came found he had nothing left and even the new home was mortgaged. Both parents suffered from the financial worries. The mother, whose health had not been good and who now had two young children to care for, Catherine born 5-29-1890, and John born 1-20-1892, was in still poorer health and was advised by her physician to move to a milder climate. In the winter of 1893 and 94 the "Oregon fever" was prevalent in the Twin Cities. This seemed to offer the remedy for the failing mother, so the family moved to Eugene, Oregon, in Feb. 1895, the mortgage on our home having expired in January. Eugene was a town of about 3000 population and the seat of the State University.



Our father and brother Lyman departed for Oregon on a freight car with our household goods, a cow, and some pure bred horses. Father had been able to obtain the horses in exchange for some North Dakota land. He had been led to believe that he could find a ready market for the horses on arriving in Eugene, but most of them died from cold enroute. Mother and the four children stayed at Uncle Charley's home until we had word from father to start west Feb. 15. Father met our train in Portland. Our mother had not been able to leave her train berth for two days, suffering from the "grip", and was confined to her bed for several weeks after our arrival in Eugene. Father had rented a comfortable home in the east end of town - with large grounds - orchard, barnyard, etc. He had everything nicely settled for us.

The following winter father bought 20 acres of fruit and woodland in the hills southeast of Eugene where he and Lyman built a house and moved the family in the early spring. He set out 10 acres to prunes and a home orchard. Lyman cut cord wood and hauled it to town in exchange for groceries to supplement our fruit and garden produce and cow's milk. Sister Harriet had entered the Preparatory Dept. of the University, taking the place of high school, in the fall of 1895. When we moved to the hills she helped in the home of one of our church friends during the week in school years for her board.

During the winter of 1896 and 97 she and Ruth had a room together in a widow's home and boarded themselves, bringing food in on Sunday when the family came in for church to last till Friday afternoon when father took them home. In spite of mother's illness, our father had taken us to the Congregational Church in Eugene where the people were most friendly and we soon made many fine friends. We earned some money in the summer packing prunes. Lyman also worked in the Prune drying plant.

Before school opened in the fall of 1897 the family moved to town so as to be near schools for Harriet, Ruth and Catherine, and near the University so as to take in student boarders. Lyman had been busy helping his father with farm work during the first two years in Oregon so that he hadn't attended school. When the family moved to town Lyman (now 20) left for Minneapolis and entered Central High School, staying in the home of his sister Jennie Grimes.

In April 1898, three years after they had left in 1895, Harriet and Ruth returned to Minneapolis. Harriet stayed with her sister Bertha Morse and Ruth with her sister Jennie Grimes, both working for their board. The remainder of the family returned to Minneapolis in August in time for the opening of school. Our brother Will had just opened up a department in "The New Store" for rugs, carpets, draperies, etc. and employed our father as a rug salesman at \$50.00 per month. Father rented a home for us at 1210 First St. N. within walking distance of The New Store, Plymouth Church where we were members, and schools. We lived there one year.

Lyman had lost two years of school while in Oregon and Harriet one year in changing school location. All three entered Central High School in Minneapolis that fall, Harriet as a senior and Lyman and Ruth as juniors. As the end of the first semester approached, Harriet recognized that her father was having a difficult time trying to meet the family expenses and keep the children in school. As Lyman was "on his own" (just past 21), Harriet, always alert to family problems, decided it was her duty to do something to help. She left high school at the end of the semester and obtained a small loan from her Uncle Charley so as to take an intensive business course to qualify her for a secretarial position. At the end





of the 3 months course she was so well qualified that she had no difficulty obtaining and keeping a position. After working for a lawyer on a temporary job she took a permanent position as business secretary for an elevator architect and builder which she held until just before her marriage two years later. She turned over to her father all her earnings except the very small amount necessary for her own personal expenses. This was a life saver to her father who thereby was able to keep his head above water and the other three children in school. To have helped her father in this instance was reward enough to her for her sacrifice. But it ended any thought of carrying out her ambition to continue through school and college which she had anticipated with much enthusiasm as she was always in the top bracket in her school work.

Lyman and Ruth finished high school the following year (1900). Lyman then took three years of mechanical engineering in the University of Minnesota, paying his way handling a newspaper route. Ruth borrowed for her expenses of two years at Winona Normal School to qualify for her chosen profession as teacher.

In the early spring of 1901 Albert M. Alden and family moved to Willmar, Minn. He was sent there by the New Store to dispose of the merchandise of a store that had gone into bankruptcy. They remained there about a year. Harriet and Ruth remained in Minneapolis, Harriet in a secretarial position and Ruth a public school teacher. While the family was in Willmar, Harriet and Archie were married on June 3, and established their home in S.E. Minneapolis. The family returned to Minneapolis in the fall and bought a home at 2218 Ilion Ave. N. where they lived until after father died. Mother had the house made into a duplex and lived on the second floor which was her home until Catherine graduated from high school in 1908.

Shortly after Christmas in 1903 Will sent his father out with a horse and buggy to collect some long-standing accounts for the New Store. The weather turned very cold and his father contracted a severe cold which turned into pneumonia, from which he died on March 7, 1904.

Albert Alden was a man of character and presented a striking appearance. He was 5' 10" tall, with a spare frame, black hair and beard, blue eyes. He was gentle and quiet in manner and was a remarkable disciplinarian. He never raised his voice; a mere 'hush' or 'hark' from him would immediately quiet any disturbance the children might be making.

He was a fine reader and read aloud to his family every Sunday afternoon, mostly from such books as Pilgrim's Progress, Longfellow, and Whittier's Poems; and serial stories in The Advance, the Congregational weekly magazine. He always had family worship after breakfast, however early, reading passages from the Bible and making a short prayer, for which all the family knelt.

#### FIRST WIFE OF ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN

MARIA ELIZABETH (SHEDD) ALDEN (SH-1-VIII), daughter of Charles and Eliza (Rowell) Shedd, was b.1-11-1837 at New Ipswich, New Hampshire. She was educated in the public schools and at home and graduated from the New Ipswich Female Academy in 1855. In 1856 her parents, with their family, moved to the West, going from New Hampshire to Minnesota as Home Missionaries. They went by covered wagon to St. Louis, Mo., and from there by boat on the Mississippi to Iowa, again taking covered wagon to Zumbrota, Minn. Her parents settled there and started a Congregational Church at once. A church building was put up and dedicated in 1857.





Elizabeth taught the first school in Zumbrota. After many years, a memorial, consisting of maps and a large globe for the school, was established in her memory, recognizing Maria Elizabeth Shedd as the first school teacher in Zumbrota. A picture of Elizabeth was hung in the Superintendent's office and an inscription was written commemorating her efforts.

On January 25, 1860, she married Albert Martin Alden, a bookkeeper and clerk in the largest store in Rochester, Minn. After three or four years Mr. and Mrs. Alden moved to Spring Valley, Minn. where Mr. Alden started a general store of his own. Both Mr. and Mrs. Alden did much for the Congregational Church and Missionary Society and were most helpful in all projects in the town. They were active in political affairs also and made many choice friends. Pioneer life was hard and Elizabeth's health began to fail with all the responsibilities of housekeeping, church work, and caring for her five children. She was a devoted wife and loving mother and left many good friends to mourn her loss when she died August 3, 1870. She was buried in the family lot in Spring Valley, her youngest son, Edwin, beside her. (See Shedd Branch for ancestry of Maria Elizabeth (Shedd) Alden (By her youngest daughter - Bertha Alden Morse in 1958)

#### SECOND WIFE OF ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN

HARRIET EMILY (HARWOOD) (PARDEE) ALDEN (HA-1-VIII), daughter of Aaron and Susan (Gifford) Harwood, was b.12-14-1838 at Homby, N.Y., m.(1)10-3-1867 at Minneapolis, Minn., Joseph Harvey Pardee who d. 4-18-1868, (2)2-29-1872 at Minneapolis, Minn., as second wife, Albert Martin Alden. She d.1-29-1887 and he d.3-7-1904.

Harriet Emily was fifth of eight children of Aaron and Susan Harwood and fourth of seven daughters. Louisa, Abigail and Lorenza were older and Lucy, Mary Jane and Ella were younger. The brother, Abel, died in the Civil War. Harriet was named for her Aunt Harriet Emily Gifford who in turn was named for Harriet Emily Johnson, the first Congregational Missionary to Africa.

Soon after her birth in 1838 the family moved to Elgin, Ill., and remained there until 1865 when they moved to Minnesota. This settlement in the Fox River Valley was named Elgin by her uncle, James Gifford, who, with two younger brothers and four sisters, moved there in 1834-5 from New York. They were among the first settlers of Elgin.

Not much is recorded of Harriet Emily's childhood. In her teen years she spent much time with her Aunt Louisa (Gifford) Dyer, a sister to her mother, Susan (Gifford) Harwood. Aunt Louisa lived in Chicago where her husband, Dr. Charles Dyer, was a practicing homeopathis physician. Harriet was a favorite with her Aunt Louisa who moved in a cultured circle there, so these contacts helped her in developing her natural talents in literature and music as well as in becoming a charming hostess.

In a letter to W.A. Wheeler, 10-27-1914, Aunt Louisa's daughter, Stella Dyer Loring, principal of The Kenwood Institute and The Loring School for Girls, wrote about her cousin Harriet as follows - "She was some years my senior and I always remember her as beautifully helpful, patient and unruffled, much like my own dear mother and my Aunt Susan Harwood. Harriet, like Ella, and in fact all of the seven Harwood sisters, was distinctly musical and the entire family seemed to possess fine voices, any of which would have been distinguished if given the right amount of cultivation."



In the summer of 1915 Harriet Emily's daughter, Harriet Wheeler, and her husband, on their return from a trip East, stopped over in Chicago to visit Stella Dyer Loring whom they had never met. Stella's first comment was "how much Harriet Wheeler resembles her mother." She said, "It is like having a visit with Harriet's mother whom we had loved and admired so much." Before they left she said that it was not only a first impression, but her actions, thinking and speech were much like her mother's. This confirms comments from Harriet's older half-sisters about the resemblance. They said also that the two had one trait in common - they were too conscientious and unselfish for their own good.

Harriet Emily's oldest sister, Louisa Harwood, married Harris M. Thompson. They acquired a farm in what was later known as South St. Paul. Harris was drowned in the Mississippi River three months before their child, Willis, was born. Sister Abbie went to be with Louisa and later married her husband's brother, Nehemiah N. Thompson, and they took over Louisa's farm. In the spring of 1865 their parents, Aaron and Susan Harwood, journeyed to St. Paul to visit the daughters. They looked around and decided to locate in what is now S.E. Minneapolis and bought what was known as Pierce House at about 1223 Fifth Ave. S.E. Louisa and her young son moved into this family home and she and Harriet took up practical nursing.

Some time previous to this, Joseph Harvey Pardee, a carriage maker, whose second wife suffered from TB, had brought his family from New Haven, Conn., to a farm he had purchased near the western boundary of Ramsey Co., later known as Prospect Park and part of S.E. Minneapolis. His son, Walter Pardee, wrote in his autobiography, "In Minnesota my father wanted me to stay on the farm, but I was not content to make it a life job. So father sold the new farm and we moved to our town house in S.E. Minneapolis. In six months our step-mother died, and my father in a year and a half. He was married a third time shortly before his death to Harriet Emily Harwood in the hope, in some measure, to guarantee the welfare of sister Mary (5 years younger) and me. At sixteen I had a new outlook on life. My new mother, educated, socially gifted, conscientious, and an active Christian, took the cases of Mary and me in hand and brought us through the dangers of youth with remarkable skill."

Harriet E. Harwood had been engaged as a nurse in the Pardee home at 1227 Fifth Ave., S.E. Minneapolis, next door to the Harwood home. Besides, she had a Sunday School class of boys, of which Walter was a member, in the First Congregational Church of Minneapolis, now located at Eighth Ave. and Fifth St., S.E. She also sang in the church choir. In his late years Walter wrote a tribute to her which he titled "A Model Stepmother". He told how, when he learned from the family doctor that his father had only a short time left to live, he suggested to his father that he marry Miss Harwood, their nurse and his loved Sunday School teacher, in order that he, then nearly 13, and Mary, seven years and eight months, might be given a mother and a real home. This bedside marriage took place Oct. 3, 1867, when Mr. Pardee was one day over 79 years old. He died 6½ months later, April 18, 1868.

The large, seven bedroom, frame house on an acre of land included a wood house and barn connected to the kitchen door, New England fashion. There was a fenced yard. Mr. Pardee, skilled with tools, had built a huge swing in the yard, which, besides their croquet grounds, the children shared with their neighbors. He had built for Mary a chest of drawers made of applewood which was much admired.







Harriet Pardee, used to a large family and a crowded home, sought to remedy this quiet roomy place, and also to provide the children with more culture. The home was only four blocks from State University grounds. She offered to board, room and do the laundry for faculty members for \$3.00 each per week. There were some single men and some couples. Walter related how, after partaking of a delectable supper - perfectly served with sparkling conversation - they would repair often to the parlor where they would listen to readings from Shakespeare, Tennyson and Wordsworth - finishing the evening around the piano, part singing the old songs and hymns.

Harriet was still concerned about Walter and Matie growing up without other children in the home. To quote from Jane Grimes' account - "She felt she should do something worthy and was looking for four children to adopt. It was not difficult for her to change her plans and take our father with his five" when she learned of his worries about his motherless brood.

Our stepmother was faithful and unusually progressive in her ideas for that period - especially so in the selection and preparation of food. She was very devout. At one time a brother-in-law presented her with a little ring. She wore it for a short time but returned it to the giver saying that it hurt her hand, because the Bible says, "Let your jewels be a meek and lowly spirit." Breast pins, cuff links and shirt studs were all right but she would not wear a necklace, earrings or rings. She was convinced that card playing and ballroom dancing were evil. However, she radiated hospitality - Father and Mother Shedd would come to spend the winter; sister Abbie and her five children would come for six weeks, and what fun would be had by all.

In 1875, three years after her marriage, her sister Mary Jane died following childbirth, leaving, besides the baby, three older children - Harris 8, Herbert 5, and Alice Mary 3. A practical nurse, Mrs. Pettit, who made the Alden home hers, had nursed sister Mary Jane. She adopted the baby but remained with the Aldens till after Harriet's death Jan. 29, 1887, increasing the number of children in the home to twelve, as a son, Harwood Pardee, had been born 11-22-1873. However, he died from Diphtheria and membranous croup in Sept. 1875. Lyman Shedd was born 9-4-1877, Harriet Maria 9-10-1879 and Ruth 2-13-1882. The winter of Ruth's birth, 1881-82, there were seventeen in the home.

By this time Walter had graduated from the University of Minnesota in the first class in Architectural Engineering, 1878, and was 'on his own' though always welcome in the home. Lizzie, 21 that fall, was teaching in the Humboldt School, Minneapolis, and was the first to leave the parental roof. She was married in June of 1882 to James T. Elwell. That winter there were twelve dependents and three adults besides the parents around the table. The previous summer cousin Stella Loring came with her five children for a visit and rest before opening her boarding school in Chicago. She was so impressed with Jennie's helpfulness and ability with children that she offered to take her back with her for the year at school. About this summer visit Stella Loring wrote, "I knew her best when she had the large and varied family to care for. Here she showed angelic patience and fortitude. I have always felt that the task was too great for any one human being. I do not know how old your wife (Harriet Maria Alden Wheeler) was when her mother was taken (she was seven), but I hope she can remember her. I did love her dearly and have never ceased to deplore her loss."



Harriet dearly loved her Bible and derived much comfort from studying it. Doubtless her support helped Albert continue the morning worship period, regardless of convenience, even after her death. This is one of the cherished memories of the last year, when Mother Harriet was confined to her bed much of the time. The three younger children always knelt by her bed for prayers before retiring.

Following a severe cold the winter of 1878, Edwin developed rheumatic fever. Soon after Lizzie's wedding, June 1882, he began to fail rapidly and passed away Sept. 15, 1882. Harriet loved him as her own and grieved much for him. In 1885 and 1886 Jennie, Will and Matie married and established their own homes.

After Ruth's birth the mother's health steadily declined. She suffered great pain from neuralgia of the head and rheumatism of the limbs. On Jan. 29, 1887, she succumbed. The funeral was conducted by the Rev. George R. Merrill, pastor of the First Congregational Church. Her body was interred in the family lot in Lakewood Cemetery, Minneapolis. A granite stone marks the lot - 'Alden' carved upon it.

Harriet Emily (Harwood)(Pardee) Alden was a little over 48 years old when she died. Little is recorded of the details of her early life, but her sisters in later years gave abundant testimony of her service to others in the family, church and community. She was a practicing nurse when, at the age of 28, she came to care for Mr. Pardee in his last illness. She packed into the remaining 20 years of her life a record of service to the large family of Pardees, Aldens and others who made her home a resting place from their cares and worries. But the sum total of these added burdens, about which she never complained, was more than she could bear. She was the ideal hostess and made everybody so welcome in her home that they took advantage of her without her ever giving a hint of the one-sidedness of the fact that these were periods of rest for them but not for her.

### THIRD WIFE OF ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN

LAURA BELLE (ALEXANDER) ALDEN (AX-1-VIII), daughter of David S. and Sarah (Dick) Alexander, was b.5-15-1855 at Monticello, Ky., m.1-25-1888 at St. Paul, Minn., as third wife, Albert Martin Alden.

Laura's family moved to Missouri in 1869 when she was 14. She began teaching graded school there at 16 and later taught in the high school at the same place. After teaching some 12 or more years she had to quit because of ill health. She then went to live with her brother John who operated a livery stable in St. Paul, Minn. until he died, which was before Laura's marriage to Mr. Alden in 1888.

Laura was a well-educated, Kentucky-bred woman of culture and refinement. She enjoyed music and tried to have all her three step-children study music and later her own daughter who made it her profession, both as a fine contralto singer and as a teacher of vocal music in the public schools. Laura was an excellent cook and homemaker. She was thorough in everything she did and took pride in doing it. She was a great reader, which trait she said she inherited from her father who always insisted on his children listening to his reading them the editorial pages of his newspaper and getting his comments on the topics of the day. Throughout her adult life she always took an intense interest in public affairs, and kept up-to-date on current events. She maintained the same standards of daily worship of prayer and Bible reading that he had always followed.





Soon after the death of her husband in 1904 she rented her home in Minneapolis and went with her two children, Catherine 14 and John 12, to Redfield, Iowa, to be near her sister, Mrs. Alice Mead. Very soon after, John was taken with scarlet fever and died Oct. 15, 1904. Soon after school closed in 1905 Laura returned with her daughter Catherine to their home in Minneapolis. After Catherine graduated from high school in 1908 they moved to Brookings, S.D. to be with her daughter Ruth, who had moved there with her husband immediately after her marriage in June, 1907. A short time afterwards Catherine went to Lincoln, Nebraska to continue her music education and her mother went with her; they lived in the home of Mr. Church whose young daughter was in Laura's care.

Catherine was married to Gilbert S. Brown in June, 1914 at the home of her sister, Harriet (Alden) Wheeler, Mitchell, S.D. Gilbert enlisted in the army in 1917 and Laura went to live with her daughter and her daughter's young son John Alden Brown. She continued to live with her daughter's family even after her daughter's death Sept. 5, 1926. In her late years, after she became incapacitated, she lived with Mrs. Shaw in Lincoln, Nebraska nearly up to the time of her death 5-9-1935.

Laura (Alexander) Alden lived a very difficult life from the time of her marriage to Albert Alden up to her death. Her own health was poor all of the time but she handled her responsibilities to the family with tact and intelligence. The financial depression in the early 90's soon after her marriage left her husband in poor financial condition from which he never recovered. But Laura made the most of what she had and brought up her five children (three stepchildren and two of her own) in a very commendable manner. In spite of her continued poor health she outlived her husband and her own two children. It can be said of her that she acquitted herself creditably throughout her whole life under very adverse circumstances.

Children of Albert Martin and Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden, both born at Minneapolis, Minn.:

1. CATHERINE PRISCILLA ALDEN, b.5-29-1890, m.6-14-1914, Gilbert Silas Brown, d.9-5-1926, he d.9-1959
2. JOHN MARTIN ALDEN, b.1-20-1892, d.10-15-1904

#### WILLIAM ALBERT ALDEN FAMILY

WILLIAM ALBERT ALDEN (WILL) (AA-1-IX), son of Albert Martin and Maria Elizabeth (Shedd) Alden, was b.4-1-1862 at Wasioja, Minn. He m.(1) 10-14-1885, Ida E. Bowen who was b.4-28-1865, d.5-12-1919, (2) about 1925, Mrs. Bessie King who was b. about 1886, d.8-18-1941. Will was employed for 12 years as a salesman in the carpet and rug store of M. Lara in Minneapolis and later with S. E. Olson and Co. When the firm of Evans, Munzer and Pickering organized a department store in 1897 in Minneapolis by merging a number of specialty stores, to be known as "The New Store", Will became a partner by merging his rug and carpet store with the others and took charge of the rug and carpet department of "The New Store". Soon afterwards his father, Albert Martin Alden, returned from Oregon and was employed as a salesman in that department. He continued there until his last illness and death in 1904. In 1904 Will disposed of his interest in "The New Store" and joined a partnership in an Oriental rug store on Nicollet Ave. and 10th St. under the firm name of Alden





and Kusek. While in business in Minneapolis his residence was at 64 Clarence Ave., Prospect Park, S.E. Minneapolis until after the death of his first wife when he turned over his rug business to his son John and a summer resort in Wisconsin to his son Will. He then purchased a summer resort known as "Burntside Lodge" on Burntside Lake near Ely in N.E. Minn. His brother Lyman was associated with him for four years supervising much of the construction work on a large number of the modern log cabins. While it was under his ownership and supervision, he and his second wife developed it into one of the best-equipped log cabin summer resorts in that area. With his advancing age and after the death of his second wife in 1943 he sold Burntside Lodge and lived in retirement in Minneapolis and Florida. He d.3-14-1947 in Florida.

Children of William Albert and Ida (Bowen) Alden, all born in Minneapolis:

1. WILLIAM EDWIN ALDEN, b.8-11-1888, m. about 1918, Anna Stanley, had one son, Stanley, b.1919 or 1920.
2. LORING ALDEN, b.2-9-1898, d.6-5-1898
3. JOHN BOWEN ALDEN, b.10-13-1900, m.5-24-1921, Helen Winsor, whom he met when attending private school in Duxbury, Mass. Helen was b.6-24-1904 in Medford, Mass. She was the daughter of William Heman and Florence Ellis (Cole) Winsor. William Winsor was b.8-27-1873, Plymouth, Mass., d.1914. Florence was b.8-27-1873, Kingston, Mass., still living in 1960. Helen and John came to live in Minneapolis where John was employed in his father's store. They had one child, Jacqueline, b.8-18-1923 and were divorced in 1933. Helen was married and divorced twice subsequently and now lives as Helen W. Williams in New York City. She has had a successful career in fashion retailing including positions with several Fifth Avenue stores and Marshall Field & Co., Chicago. At present she is a principal buyer in the New York office of T. Eaton & Co., Ltd., Canadian department stores.
  - a. Jacqueline (Alden) Wilke, daughter of John Bowen and Helen (Winsor) Alden, was b.8-18-1923 in Minneapolis, Minn., m.5-9-1958, at All Souls Unitarian Church, New York, N.Y., Hubert Wilke. She attended Swarthmore College and George Washington University, graduating from the latter in 1945. Her working career in the field of public relations included positions with the United Nations, a Boston radio station and Town Hall, New York. Hubert was b.7-29-1921 in Yonkers, N.Y. He was the son of Heinz and Alice (Solomon) Wilke and grandson of noted light opera star Hubert Wilke who came to this country from Germany in 1882. After special training at the Allied Arts Academy and Columbia University, Hubert worked successively as radio announcer and producer, and advertising agency executive. His career was interrupted by service in the Army during World War II. At present he is director of educational and industrial services for the Teleprompter Corp., a New York City firm specializing in electronic communications facilities. Jacqueline and Hubert live in Yonkers, N.Y. Their first child, Kenneth Alden Wilke, was b.7-29-1960.



LYMAN SHEDD ALDEN FAMILY

LYMAN SHEDD ALDEN (AA-1-IX), son of Albert Martin and Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden, was b.9-4-1877 in Minneapolis, Minn. He m. (1)6-3-1908, Myrtle Cram who was b.4-15-1886, daughter of Charles and Phoebe Cram of St. Paul, Minn., from whom he was divorced about 1920. They had one son, Harwood Hale Alden who was b.4-15-1913. Lyman m.(2) in 1947, Kathryn Carey who was b.4-4-1886, daughter of William Carey of Rosemont, Minn. She was a teacher of physical education in the Minneapolis elementary and high schools for many years up to the time of her death, 2-22-1948. Lyman m.(3) Wanda Orton who was b.4-6-1891, daughter of John Murray Orton and Mary (Adair) Orton of Ortonville, Michigan. She was a teacher of English and creative writing in West High School, Minneapolis for many years.

Lyman Alden's early education was obtained in the public schools of St. Paul and Minneapolis where his parents resided, except for three years (1895-98) in Eugene, Oregon. He graduated from Central High School, Minneapolis in June, 1900 and attended the University of Minn. for three years, taking a course in mechanical engineering, during which time he supported himself carrying papers and managing a paper route.

About 1903 he started in the lumber business which he continued most of the time for the following 50 years up to his retirement in 1954, except for four years when he was associated with his brother, W. A. Alden, in managing Burntside Lodge, a summer resort in northern Minnesota. During these 50 years he was employed as manager of a number of retail lumber yards in North and South Dakota, Washington and Minnesota for 10 or more years, and for the remaining years before his retirement he was first a lumber salesman and later he conducted a commission and wholesale lumber business on his own account in Minneapolis. During this latter period he was a member of and took an active part in the affairs of the National Commission Lumber Salesmen's Association.

One of Lyman's greatest sources of enjoyment was his car, and he tried to make the best possible use of it both for business and pleasure. During the time that he was a lumber salesman with headquarters in Minneapolis he traveled many thousands of miles each year through Minn. and neighboring states in connection with his business. He also used his car to take members of the family and friends on long trips which they wouldn't have had otherwise. He gave special attention also to taking old people on drives that gave them much pleasure.

In each of the summers of 1938, 1939 and 1940 he took about a two weeks trip with his two sisters, Harriet and Ruth, and Harriet's husband, Archie, one through New England and New York in 1938, one to the Smokey Mts. of the South in 1939 and one to visit relatives and friends in Iowa, Nebraska, S. D. and Minn. in 1940. Then in 1941, in connection with a business trip Archie had to make, Lyman took Harriet and Archie on a 10,000 mile tour of the Pacific and Rocky Mt. states on which they visited many National parks and homes of relatives and friends.

After his retirement he and his wife Wanda took a number of long auto trips through Canada and northern and western U.S. sight-seeing and visiting relatives, friends and points of historic





interest. They are now (1962) living in an apartment at 2928 Dean Blvd., Minneapolis 16, Minn. Lyman's two grandsons and their families live near Los Angeles, California.

HARWOOD HALE ALDEN, son of Lyman and Myrtle (Cram) Alden, was b.4-15-1913 in Minneapolis, Minn., m.11-25-1933, Myrtle Jackson of Minnesota. Harwood was taken to California in 1919 by his mother because of asthma. He spent the remainder of his life in California, graduating from Polytechnic High School in Long Beach. He wanted to take a college law course, but because of circumstances was unable to do so. He played football in high school and after graduation was a playground director and milk route salesman. He was a member of Trinity Lutheran Church. Harwood and Myrtle had two boys, Garry and Barry Alden. Harwood d.6-13-1942 of pneumonia complicated by asthma.

MYRTLE (JACKSON) ALDEN was b.4-25-1914. Her father, Oliver Jackson who was b.3-16-1895 in Cloquet, Minn., was son to Einer and Augusta Jackson. Her mother, Anna Pauline Anderson who was b.9-26-1895 in Norway, was the daughter of August and Hannah Anderson also of Norway. Myrtle graduated from Polytechnic High School in Long Beach, Cal. She took business training courses. She divided her time during school years between Minnesota and California, seven months in the former and five months in the latter. After the loss of her husband in 1942 she worked as an office clerk for Southern California Edison Company until 1952. She m.(2) Robert Warren Thompson, son of Olive and Francis Thompson, 2-25-1951. Robert was in the U.S. Navy 5 years - discharged as Quartermaster (1st class petty officer). He is now employed as a Warden for the state of California, Division of Fish and Game, since 1948.

Children of Harwood Hale and Myrtle (Jackson) Alden:

1. GARRY HARWOOD ALDEN, b.11-12-1935
2. BARRY MERVIN ALDEN, b.11-20-1936

GARRY HARWOOD ALDEN, son of Harwood Hale and Myrtle (Jackson) Alden, was b.11-12-1935 at Long Beach, Cal., m.7-21-1957, Connie Jo Perrine who was b.8-9-1935, daughter of Clair C. and Ina V. (Moore) Perrine. Garry was with the U.S. Air Force 4 years, 1954-58. He received "Airman of the Month" award in Germany for outstanding performance of duties as airman. He spent one year and a half at Long Beach City College before entering military service and a year afterwards where he started studying criminology but Air Force tests prepared him for cryptography so he worked at that while in the service. His present military status is inactive reserve. After military service he was a trainee in test laboratory and is now salesman for Kaylock Tools, Kaynar Mfg. Co. Garry's wife, Connie Jo, attended Mt. San Antonio Junior College one year, taking business courses, and San Jose State College one year majoring in business education. She had planned to teach, but because of war demand she took a job as secretary which she held until her marriage in 1957.



Children of Garry Harwood and Connie Jo (Perrine) Alden:

1. Garry Scott Alden, b.3-30-1959
2. Julie Lynn Alden, b.9-22-1960

BARRY MERVIN ALDEN, son of Harwood Hale and Myrtle (Jackson) Alden, was b.11-20-1936, m.12-31-1959, Betty Roberta (Conte) Loven who was b.11-14-1932, daughter of Pasquale and Rachel (Bernstein) Conte. In high school Barry earned letterman bat boy for baseball and received a letter and sweater. After high school he went to work for an outdoor decorating firm and joined Air Force Reserve which was active on weekends and two weeks each summer. He had the decorating work until just before he married Betty Roberta in 1959 and is now working for Foremost Milk Company and also Security Guard an evening or two a week. Betty Roberta's first marriage ended in divorce and she and Barry are now (1962) raising the two children of her first marriage and their own son, Patrick Lyman Alden.

Children of Betty Roberta (Conte) Loven, first marriage:

1. ALANA CHRISTINE LOVEN, b.12-8-1950.
2. MICHAEL STEVEN LOVEN, b.2-21-1952

Child of Barry Mervin and Betty Roberta Alden:

1. Patrick Lyman Alden, b.1-29-1961

---

#### MULLINS FAMILY (AA-1)

O WILLIAM MULLINS and ALICE

I PRISCILLA MULLINS and JOHN ALDEN (See Alden Family)

Nothing concerning the antecedents, and almost nothing relating to the descendants, other than through his daughter Priscilla, of William Mullins, tenth signer of the Compact, and of his wife, Alice, has been discovered. It has been repeatedly affirmed that William Mullins was a Huguenot named Molyne, but evidence for such statement is totally lacking says Mr. Andrew Moriarity, who has devoted some years to Huguenot research as the agent of various organizations (86 N.E. Register, p. 238). That William was a Huguenot or of Huguenot descent remains to be proved. The name Molyne is Anglo-Norman quite as much as it is French, and until something more is brought to light, he should not be claimed as a Huguenot, Mr. Moriarity thinks.

The will of William Mullins, the first made in New England, was communicated to the New England Historical and Genealogical Register (xlii, p. 62) by Henry F. Waters, A.M., in his Genealogical gleanings in England. It was written by Governor Carver after their arrival in New England, which was then considered a part of Virginia, or else the words "Alsoe if my sonne William will come to Virginia" could not have been used, and as it was a nuncupated (oral) will, it was probably written February 21, 1620, the day William Mullins died. The date 2 April, 1621 must therefore refer to the day on which was made the copy carried back to England on the Mayflower, which, according to Prince, sailed on April 5, arriving in England May 6, 1621.





## SOUTHWORTH FAMILY (AA-2)

O EDWARD SOUTHWORTH and ALICE CARPENTER

I CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH and ELIZABETH COLLIER

II MARY SOUTHWORTH and DAVID ALDEN (See Alden Family)

For years there has been much controversy about the royal pedigree of the Southworths. As recently as 1931/2, the Genealogical Department of the Boston Transcript printed many columns showing the Southworth descent in 75 lines from 13 of the 25 "Magna Carta sureties", the English barons who forced King John to agree to the "Great Charter" on the field of Runnymede in June 1215. If proven in the future, this lineage would entitle all Aldens descended from David Alden (as well as many in other lines who intermarried with the Southworths) to membership in the "Baronial Order of Runnymede" or "Magna Carta Dames". This same lineage, going back through the English nobility of the 14th to 12th centuries, eventually reaches King Edward I of England (A.D. 1272), and thence back to William the Conqueror (A.D. 1066) and the Emperor Charlemagne (A.D. 800).

ALICE (CARPENTER) SOUTHWORTH (AA-2-O) left her 2 sons in England when she came to America. In 1623, on the first allotment of land, Alice Bradford received one share with those who came over in the "Ann". Her children are not mentioned, although other children are. In 1627, at the division of cattle, neither Constant nor Thomas Southworth is mentioned in Gov. Bradford's family, but Thomas, the orphan son of Robert Cushman, is included. After her marriage to Gov. Bradford, Alice had 2 sons and a daughter.

CONSTANT SOUTHWORTH (AA-2-I), the eldest son of Edward and Alice (Carpenter) Southworth, came to America when he was about 14 years of age. The accounts of the Plymouth Company for 1627 mention the charge "Paid for Constant Sother's Passage, 20s and diet 11 weeks at 4s 6, 3-11-4". He was admitted freeman in 1636/7 and held many offices under the Plymouth government, including that of Treasurer from 1659 to 1678, during part of which time he was also an Assistant. His title of "General" seems to have been based on his services as quartermaster general of Colonial troops during the Pequot and King Philip's Wars. He m. 11-2-1637, Elizabeth Collier, daughter of William Collier. His will, dated February 27, 1678, was witnessed by "John Alden Senir". His inventory, taken March 15, 1678/9, was presented in court June 7, 1679. (4 Ply. Col. Wills 18; Southworth Gen., p. 29)

MARY SOUTHWORTH (AA-2-II), daughter of Constant and Elizabeth (Collier) Southworth, was m. about 1688 to David Alden (AA-1-II).





## PARKER FAMILY (AA-3)

II SAMUEL PARKER and SARAH HOLMAN (See Holman Family) (AA-4)

III SAMUEL PARKER and MERCY

IV THANKFUL PARKER and JOHN ALDEN (See Alden Family) (AA-1)

The information given here with reference to this Parker family was furnished by L. Russell Alden, most of which I think was obtained from Vol. 1 of Dedham Records, Dedham, Mass.

SAMUEL PARKER (AA-3-II) m.2-9-1657, Sarah Holman, d.10-31-1678 and she d.9-19-1675, no record of their children other than Samuel who comes in this family line.

SAMUEL PARKER (AA-3-III) of New Cambridge was b.5-5-1659 at Dedham, m. Mercy of whom we have no record of birth, date of marriage or death. Mercy Parker is mentioned in the "Annals of Rev. Jonathan Townsend" as one of a number who were received into the church at Needham June 19, 1720. Samuel bought 20 acres on the south side of Charles River, near the falls, in Needham in 1711. He was one of a committee to find a minister for the Needham church in 1715. His will, dated July 29, 1724, was proved before Judge Samuel Sewell (of witchcraft fame) on Sept. 7, 1724.

## Children of Samuel and Mercy Parker:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. SAMUEL, m.2-2-1726,<br>Hannah Dunklee | 6. <u>THANKFUL</u> (AA-3-IV), b.7-18-<br>1704, m.11-26-1728, <u>John</u> |
| 2. JABEZ                                 | <u>Alden</u> (AA-1-IV) of Needham,                                       |
| 3. RELEASE*                              | d.3-3-1790 at Needham  |
| 4. BETHIAH, b.1-24-1701                  | 7. ENOCH*, b.1706  |
| 5. EBENEZER*                             | 8. MARY  |

\*As Release, Ebenezer and Enoch were not mentioned in will, they were probably dead on the date of the will, July 29, 1724.

## HOLMAN FAMILY (AA-4)

I WILLIAM HOLMAN and WINIFRED

II SARAH HOLMAN and SAMUEL PARKER (See Parker Family) (AA-3)

WILLIAM HOLMAN (AA-4-I), with his wife Winifred and their five children, came from Northampton, England to Cambridge, Mass. in 1634 in the ship Defence accompanied by a servant, Alice Ashby. William was b. about 1594 and his wife about 1599 in England. He d.1-8-1653 and she 10-16-1671. They were certified from parish of All Saints, Northampton in Desire, in June 1635.

Winifred Holman was the first Christian Scientist in America. She was accused of witchcraft, arrested and imprisoned, but was acquitted. A written testimonial to her character, certifying that she was "diligent in her calling and frequents publique preaching and gives diligent attention thereunto", signed by some of her neighbors, which Winifred obtained at the time of her persecution for witchcraft, was sold for \$65 at the auction of the Eliot Danforth collection, Dec. 17, 1913, 1304 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa. A full account of her arrest, trial and acquittal for witchcraft is given in The Holmans in America, pp. XXXIII and XXXIV.



Children of William and Winifred Holman, first five born in Eng., coming to America with their parents:

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. HANNAH, b.1626  | 5. ABRAHAM, b.1634   |
| 2. JEREMIAH, b.1628  | 6. ISAAC, b. Cambridge, d.1663                                     |
| 3. MARY, b.1630, d.1673, unmarried   | 7. SETH, b.1640, Cambridge, killed by Indians at Billerica in 1695 |
| 4. SARAH (AA-4-II), b.1632, d.5-7-1672, m.4-9-1657, <u>Samuel Parker (AA-3-II)</u> | 8. ELIZABETH, b.1644, Cambridge                                    |

#### HENRY ADAMS FAMILY (AA-5)\*

- I HENRY ADAMS
- II EDWARD ADAMS and LYDIA ROCKWOOD
- III JOHN ADAMS and SUSANNA BRECK (See Breck Family)
- IV PHINEAS ADAMS and SARAH KINGSBURY
- V MARY ADAMS and JOHN ALDEN (See Alden Family)

HENRY ADAMS (AA-5-I) arrived in Boston in 1632/3 with his wife (name unknown) and nine children (8 sons and 1 daughter). He d.10-6-1646 at Braintree.

Children of Henry Adams, all born in England:

- 1. LT. HENRY ADAMS, b.1614, m. Elizabeth Paine, daughter of Moses Paine, killed by Indians, 1676.
  - 2. LT. THOMAS ADAMS, b.1616, m.1642, Mary (Blackmore?)
  - 3. CAPT. SAMUEL ADAMS, b.1617, m. Rebecca Graves, daughter of Thomas Graves.
  - 4. DEACON JONATHAN ADAMS, b.1619, m. Elizabeth Holman, daughter of William and Winifred Holman (See Holman Family). His home and those of others in his family were burned by Indians in 1676 when the town of Medfield was burned.
  - 5. PETER ADAMS, b.1622
  - 6. JOHN ADAMS, b.1624
  - 7. JOSEPH ADAMS, b.1626, m. Abigail Baxter, daughter of Gregory and Margaret Baxter
  - 8. ENSIGN EDWARD ADAMS (AA-5-II), b.1630
- Henry Adams also had a daughter, Ursula, who probably was born in England as were his 8 sons, as Henry arrived in Boston with his 9 children in 1632, two years after his youngest son, Edward, was born. Ursula was mentioned in Henry's will as his daughter.

EDWARD ADAMS (AA-5-II) was b.1630, m.(1)1652, Lydia Rockwood, daughter of Richard and Agnes (Bicknell) Rockwood. She was the widow of Zachary Bicknell. Lydia d.1676 and Edward m.(2) widow Abigail Ruggles who d.1707 and (3)1709/10, Sarah Taylor.

\*Ref. Henry Adams of Braintree, Massachusetts and His Descendants by A. N. Adams, 1898.





Children of Ensign Edward and Lydia (Rockwood) Adams, all born at Medfield, Mass.:

1. LYDIA, b.7-12-1653, m. James Allen
2. CAPT. JONATHAN, b.4-4-1655, m. Mary Ellis
3. JOHN (AA-5-III), b.2-18-1657
4. ELIASHIB, b.2-18-1658/9, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Standish
5. SARAH, b.5-29-1660, m.1677, John Turner
6. LT. JAMES, b.7-4-1661, m.1-4-1689, Mary
7. HENRY, b.10-29-1663, m. Patience Ellis
8. MEHITABLE, b.3-30-1665, m. Josiah Faxon
9. ELISHA, b.8-25-1666, m.12-18-1689, Mehitable Cary
10. EDWARD, b.6-28-1668, m.1692, Elizabeth Walley
11. BETHIA, b.1670
12. BETHIA, b.1672
13. ABIGAIL, b.1675
14. MIRIAM, b.1676

The last 4 girls died young

JOHN ADAMS (AA-5-III) was b.2-18-1657 at Medfield, Mass., m. (1)1682, Deborah Partridge, (2) Susanna Breck, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hill) Breck, who was b.1667 and d.1744 at Medfield. John d.1751 at Medfield.

Children of first marriage:

- |              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| 1. EDWARD    | 4. ELEAZER  |
| 2. JOHN, JR. | 5. OBADIAH  |
| 3. DANIEL    | 6. JONATHAN |

Children of John and Susanna (Breck) Adams, all born at Medfield, Mass.:

7. THOMAS, b.2-11-1695/6, m. Abigail Fisher
8. SUSANNA, b.7-30-1697, m. Nelson Alexander
9. JEREMIAH, b.7-13-1699, m. Elizabeth McIntire
10. ABRAHAM, b.8-1-1701, m. Mary Cummings
11. BETHIA, b.6-2-1702, m. Timothy Stearns
12. PHINEAS (AA-5-IV), b.5-19-1705
13. HANNAH, b.3-29-1707, m.1-1-1730, Timothy Ellis, son of John and Mary (Hill) Ellis and brother of Samuel who m. Sarah Adams
14. ESTHER, b.11-15-1708

PHINEAS ADAMS (AA-5-IV) was b.5-19-1705, m.(1)1731, Sarah Kingsbury of Needham who d.1739 (age 27), (2) Mehitable who d.1756.

Children of Phineas and Sarah (Kingsbury) Adams, all born at Medway, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b.3-8-1733
2. MARY (AA-5-V), b.6-22-1735, m.9-26-1754, John Alden (AA-1-V) (See Alden Family)
3. PHINEAS, b.1737



## BRECK FAMILY (AA-7)\*

- I THOMAS BRECK
- II THOMAS BRECK, JR. and MARY HILL
- III SUSANNA BRECK and JOHN ADAMS (See Adams Family)

THOMAS BRECK (AA-7-I) was b. about 1600 in England, m. there and emigrated to America about 1650, settled in Dorchester where he d. 1657. His wife d. in England.

THOMAS BRECK, JR. (AA-7-II) was b. about 1635 in England, m. 1656 at Dorchester, Mass., Mary Hill, daughter of John and Frances Hill. John Hill emigrated from England and was a blacksmith in Dorchester as early as 1641. Thomas Breck d. 1723 in Sherborn, Mass.

SUSANNA BRECK (AA-7-III) was b. 1667, d. 1744, m. John Adams (AA-5-III).

## DANIELS FAMILY (AA-10)

- I ROBERT DANIEL and ELIZABETH MORSE
- II SAMUEL DANIELS and MARY GRANT
- III ROBERT DANIELS and ESTHER
- IV EPHRAIM DANIELS and ELIZABETH WHEELOCK (See Wheelock Family)
- V JOSHUA DANIELS and HANNAH WARFIELD (See Warfield Family)
- VI HANNAH DANIELS and JOHN ADAMS ALDEN (See Alden Family)

No organized documented records of the Daniels family have been found that can be identified definitely as connected with the ancestry of Hannah Daniels who married John Adams Alden (AA-1-VI). The data given here were obtained from scattered sources such as "Vital Records of Mendon", The Daniell Family by Moses Grant Daniell, Bond's History of Watertown, Paige's History of Cambridge, Ballou's History of Milford, Jameson's History of Medway and Morse's History of Sherborn and Holliston. These records of the Daniels family, along with those given here of the Henry Adams, Warfield, Wheelock and Breck families, though not fully documented, give what is probably an accurate account of the ancestry of the Hannah Daniels who married John Adams Alden and of the Mary Adams who married John Alden (AA-1-V), the father of John Adams Alden.

ROBERT DANIEL (AA-10-I) was a proprietor in Watertown, Mass., 1636-7. In 1651 he moved to Cambridge where he d. 1655. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Morse, d. 10-2-1643 and he m. (2) Rhena, widow of William Andrew.

SAMUEL DANIELS (AA-10-II) was b. about 1635 in England, probably the son of Robert Daniel (AA-10-I), d. 1695 at Medfield;

---

\*Ref. Breck Family by Thomas Breck





He m. 5-16-1671, Mary Grant, daughter of emigrant Christopher and Mary Grant who were very early settlers in Watertown.

ROBERT DANIELS (AA-10-III), probable son of Samuel Daniels, was b. 4-13-1672, was in Medfield and moved to Sherborn prior to 1715. His wife's name was Esther (or Hester).

Children of Robert and Esther (Hester) Daniels:

- |                         |                                       |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 1. ROBERT               | 5. HANNAH, b. 4-6-1702                |
| 2. HESTER, b. 2-7-1695  | 6. SAMUEL, b. 1-16-1704/5             |
| 3. LYDIA, b. 10-5-1698  | 7. <u>EPHRAIM</u> (AA-10-IV), b. 1707 |
| 4. DEBORAH, b. 4-1-1700 |                                       |

EPHRAIM DANIELS (AA-10-IV) was b. 3-5-1707 at Sherborn, m. 7-3-1733 at Mendon, Mass., Elizabeth Wheelock (AA-12-IV) who was b. 1709. Ephraim d. at sea. He had a son Joshua.

JOSHUA DANIELS (AA-10-V), son of Ephraim Daniels, was b. 1742 at Mendon, Mass., m. there 8-28-1764, Hannah Warfield who was b. 1744/5.

Children of Joshua and Hannah Daniels:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 8-2-1766
2. HANNAH (AA-10-VI), b. 2-27-1768 at Mendon, m. there 1786, John Adams Alden (AA-1-VI)
3. ESTHER, b. 3-25-1769

WHEELOCK FAMILY (AA-12)\*

I RALPH WHEELOCK and REBECCA

II BENJAMIN WHEELOCK and ELIZABETH FRENCH

III OBADIAH WHEELOCK and ELIZABETH DARLING

IV ELIZABETH WHEELOCK and EPHRAIM DANIELS (See Daniels Family)

RALPH WHEELOCK (AA-12-I), a dissenting preacher, was b. about 1600 in England, came to America with his wife Rebecca in 1637. He d. 1684 and his wife d. 1682. Children were Benjamin, Samuel, Record, Experience, Gershom, Eleazer and perhaps others.

BENJAMIN WHEELOCK (AA-12-II) was b. 1-8-1640, m. Elizabeth French, daughter of emigrant John French of Braintree.

OBADIAH WHEELOCK (AA-12-III), son of Benjamin Wheelock, was b. 1685, m. 1708, Elizabeth Darling (probable daughter of Denice and Hannah Francis Darling who were m. 1662).

ELIZABETH WHEELOCK (AA-12-IV), daughter of Obadiah Wheelock, was b. 1709 at Mendon, m. there 7-3-1733, Ephraim Daniels (AA-10-IV).

\*Ref. "Vital Records of Mendon", Savage's Genealogical Dictionary and Ballou's History of Milford, Mass.





## WARFIELD FAMILY (AA-16)\*

II DEACON JOHN WARFIELD and HANNAH RANDALL

III ELIHU WARFIELD and MARY

IV ELIHU WARFIELD, JR. and RUTH GREEN

V HANNAH WARFIELD and JOSHUA DANIELS (See Daniels Family)

DEACON JOHN WARFIELD (AA-16-II) was the first generation of this family to come to America. He was in Dedham as early as 1642. He m.(1) Elizabeth Shephard, (2) Peregrine who d.1671 and (3) Hannah Randall, daughter of Robert Randall who was b.1608 in England and d.1691 at Weymouth, Mass. He m.(1) Mary who d.1640 and (2) Mary French, sister of Stephen French.

Children of John and Hannah (Randall) Warfield:

- |                    |                       |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. ITHAMAR, b.1676 | 3. ELIHU (AA-16-III), |
| 2. EPHRAIM, b.1679 | b.4-27-1682           |

ELIHU WARFIELD (AA-16-III) was b.4-27-1682, m. Mary.

ELIHU WARFIELD, JR. (AA-16-IV), son of Elihu Warfield, was b. 10-24-1722, m.1744, Ruth Green, d.3-6-1800.

Children of Elihu and Ruth (Green) Warfield:

- |  |                   |
|--|-------------------|
| 1. HANNAH (AA-16-V), b.2-17-1745, m.8-28-1784, <u>Joshua Daniels</u> (AA-10-V) |                   |
| 2. ELIHU, b.1747   | 4. PAUL           |
| 3. JOHN, b.1749, m. Deborah Taft   | 5. SAMUEL, b.1757 |
|  | 6. ABYAH, b.1759  |

## DORAN FAMILY (AA-19)\*\*

ABRAHAM DORAN (AA-19-VI). Only scattered records are available regarding Abraham Doran's life and no records so far have been found covering his ancestry or that of his wife "Polly" Sullivan. Abraham Doran was b.1755/6 at Kinderhook, Columbia Co., N.Y., m.9-15-1790 at Schenectady, N.Y., Mary (Polly) Sullivan. In 1791 he settled with others in the northwest part of Pitcher, N.Y. Tombstone records of Union Valley, N.Y. show "Abraham Doran died Apr. 24, 1838, aged 83 years, 17 days. Mary, wife of Abraham Doran died Feb. 22, 1858, aged 82 years, 10 mos., 10 days". The only other sources from which information has been obtained regarding his life are the Revolutionary War records and his application for pension. Some of this information is given below.

\*Ref. "Vital Records of Mendon", Ballou's History of Milford, Mass. and Robert Randall and His Descendants by Wm. L. Chaffin.

\*\*Ref. History of Chenango and Madison Counties, New York, p.430, etc., "Town of Pitcher".



## Revolutionary War Record of Abraham Dorn:

<u>Date enlisted</u>	<u>Time of Service</u>	<u>Captain</u>	<u>Colonel</u>	<u>State</u>
Apr. 1776	6 mos.	Marble		N.Y.
Spring 1777	3 mos.	Thos. Wanson	Van Alstine	N.Y.
	1½ mos.	Lt. Thornton		N.Y.

Battles - several skirmishes

Residence at enlistment - Kinderhook, N.Y.

Born at Kinderhook, N.Y., 1756

Date of application for pension - Aug. 24, 1832

Residence at date of application for pension - Linklaen, N.Y.

His claim was allowed. He married Polly Sullivan Sept. 15, 1790 at Schenectady, N.Y. Died Apr. 27, 1838. She was pensioned as his widow. He signed his name as above written (Dorn)

(Signed) L. M. Kelly, Acting Commissioner

Record of Service of Abraham Dorn (Doran) as it appears on the Revolutionary War rolls of the N.Y. State Library, Albany, N.Y. (Oct. 9, 1931).

## ABRAHAM DORN

Abraham Dorn listed as private in the second regiment of Albany County Militia commanded by Col. Abraham Wemple.

Abraham Dorn listed as private in the seventh regiment of Albany County Militia commanded by Col. Abraham J. Van Alstine.

On a report of the state of Captain Seth Marvin's Company of Col. Samuel Drake's regiment, consisting of 56 men, appears the name of Abraham Doran. Report dated 6 Nov. 1776.

Cert. #22395, issued 27 April 1779 for 8s 10 2/3d to Abm. Dorn for services as private in Captain Thomas Wanson's company of Colonel Abraham Wemple's regiment of Albany County Militia (Schenectady district).

Cert. #22299 issued 9 June 1780 for ( ) to Abm. Dorn for services as private in Captain Thomas Wanson's company of the said regiment.

Cert. #45350 issued August 15 ( ) for ( ) to Abm. Dorn for services as private in Captain Harman Vosburgh's company of Col. Abraham Van Alstine's regiment of Albany County Militia (Kinderhook district).

Children of Abraham and Polly (Sullivan) Doran, order of birth not known and list probably incomplete:

1. NANCY (AA-19-VII), b.1805, d.1887, m. as third wife of Lyman Alden (AA-1-VII)
2. CHARLES, ch. (1) , (2) Albertus J. and (3) Clarence Peter who m. Catherine and had a. Lavinia who m. Dennison Hakes, b. Isaac, c. Sylvester and d. Perry.
3. MARTIN
4. ALMYRA, m. John Loope
5. RACHEL, also m. John Loope, probably after death of Almyra





# Chapter IV

## SHEDD BRANCH

### ANCESTRY OF MARIA ELIZABETH (SHEDD) ALDEN FIRST WIFE OF ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN

The following family surnames occur here in the records of the Shedd Branch and are numbered in order of their first occurrence in the second or later generations. The name and generation number of the first occurrence of each surname are also given. Those designated by an (x) are written up separately in this history.

Family Name	First Person Recorded
1. Shedd (x)	Daniel Shedd (I or II)
2. Bowers	Jerathmeel Bowers (II)
3. Barron	Moses Barron (III)
4. Haskell	Henry Haskell (IV)
5. Adams (x)	Thomas Adams (IV)
6. Locke (x)	William Locke (I)
7. Clarke	William Clarke (I)
8. Cutter (x)	Richard Cutter (II)
9. Burnap	Benjamin Burnap (III)
10. Rowell	Joseph Rowell (VI)
11. Chase	Hannah Chase (VI)

### SHEDD FAMILY (SH-1)\*

- I DANIEL SHED and SARAH
- II DANIEL SHED and (1) MARY, (2) ELIZABETH
- III SAMUEL SHED and ELIZABETH BOWERS
- IV JONATHAN SHED (2nd) and SARAH BARRON
- V ABEL SHED and RUTH HASKELL
- VI ABEL SHED and (1) PRISCILLA FRENCH, (2) REBECCA ADAMS (See Adams Family) (SH-5)
- VII CHARLES SHEDD and ELIZA ROWELL
- VIII MARIA ELIZABETH SHEDD and ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN (See Alden Family) (AA-1)

DANIEL SHED (SH-1-II), son of Daniel (SH-1-I) and Sarah Shed, was bapt. 6-25-1620 in the ancient parish church of Finchfield, Essex, England. The church, except for its spire was still standing in 1921, just as it had stood three centuries earlier. Daniel Shed's ancestry in Essex and adjoining counties has been traced back to 1390. As his father's name was Daniel, and as only one Daniel Shed appears on the Protestation Roll of 1641/2 in Finching-

\*Ref. Daniel Shedd Genealogy, 1327-1920 by Frank E. Shedd, Boston, 1921, For the Shedd Family Association.



field, it is presumed that the younger Daniel had left by that time. His name first appears in the surviving North American records in 1643 as one of the earliest settlers of "Brantrey" (Braintree) on the southern shores of Massachusetts Bay. He lived at Shed's Neck, later known as Germantown, for about twelve years. In 1916 the Shed Family Association erected a memorial there to Daniel Shed in the form of a lighthouse, consisting of a granite column 20 ft. high surmounted by a glass and copper lantern. The column bears a tablet reading:

"A Memorial to Daniel Shed

"An original settler and resident here in old Braintree 1642-1658. His descendants to the tenth generation erect this shaft to commemorate his life. They dedicate it to Quincy as a beacon to the Sailors Snug Harbor, which for sixty years has occupied the land once tilled by their ancestor for whom it was for the first century called Shed's Neck, a name that it is hoped may now be restored. Erected August 1916 by the Shedd Family Association."

In 1650, Daniel Shed moved to Billerica on the frontier, perhaps induced by the opening up of cheap lands. There he bought from George Willice a tract which had been the original "right" of Joseph Parker, an eight acre plot, so called, but really representing a right to about a hundred acres. Billerica was in the wilds of the frontier. Even the roads were hardly more than tracks marked by blazed trails. When the meeting house was built, Daniel Shed was assigned "to ye second seat in ye fore gallery of ye meeting house".

In 1667, because of the danger of Indian attack, the settlers of Billerica built a brick fortification house. Eight years later, during King Philip's War, several of the larger houses were appointed garrisons. Six families and eleven soldiers were assigned to Rev. Samuel Whiting's house, next door to Daniel Shed. It was designed "to be ye maine garrison and ye last refuge in case of extremity".

Among the soldiers were Daniel Shed and his son John. Sgt. James Kidder was placed in charge of the minister's house. Kidder's own house was made a garrison house in charge of his son James. Since there were only forty families in Billerica as late as 1660 and they all belonged to the same church, James Kidder and Daniel Shed must have known each other well. It is interesting to note that these two families were brought together two and a half centuries later through the marriage in Washington in 1929 of Ernest Kidder Lindley and Betty Grimes. Attention is also called to the fact that a considerable number of the families represented in this family history lost one or more members in King Philip's War.

Daniel Shed m.(1)1646 at Braintree, Mass., Mary, (2)1659 at Billerica, Mass., Elizabeth. He and Elizabeth both survived the Indian attacks of the '70's and also those of 1692 and 1695. He d. 7-27-1708 at Billerica and she in 1700. Of the families of his children, thirteen are listed as having been killed in the Indian engagements and others were wounded, scalped or captured.

Children of Daniel and Mary Shed:

1. MARY, b.10-1-1647, d.9-17-1688, m. John Rogers
2. DANIEL, b.8-30-1649, d.10-24-1690, m. Ruth Moore
3. HANNAH, b.9-7-1651, d.12-19-1672, m. Thomas Rogers
4. JOHN, b.4-1-1654, d.1-31-1736/7, m. Sarah Chamberlain
5. ELIZABETH, b.6-17-1656, m. Samuel Farley
6. ZECHARIAH, b.6-17-1656, m.(1) Mrs. Ann ( ) Bray, (2) Lydia Farley, (3) Hannah Harris
7. SARAH, b.10-30-1658, d.2-27-1720/1, m. John Dutton





## Children of Daniel and Elizabeth Shed:

8. SAMUEL (SH-1-III), b.8-13-1660, m. Elizabeth Bowers
9. SUSAN, b.12-28-1662
10. EUNICE, b.3-19-1664/5, m. John Lewistone
11. NATHAN, b.2-5-1668/9, d.6-18-1736, m. Mary French

SAMUEL SHED (SH-1-III) was b.8-13-1660, d.1733 at Groton, Mass., m.1688, Elizabeth Bowers, daughter of Jerathmeel and Elizabeth Bowers. He took the oath of fidelity in 1677 and was thus admitted early to the rights of a freeman. Apparently the Indian massacres of 1690 caused him to move from Chelmsford to Billerica. Later he returned to Chelmsford for about eight years and then after 1702 moved to Groton. He was possessed of considerable property which was distributed by his will of Oct. 5, 1723 among his living children.

Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bowers) Shed, first two born in Chelmsford, third in Billerica, next two or three at Chelmsford and last three at Groton:

1. ELIZABETH, b.1688, m.(1) Samuel Cummings, (2) Robert Robbins
2. SAMUEL, b.6-30-1690, d.1745/6, m. Martha
3. DANIEL, b.1-11-1692/3, d.10-2-1723, m. Abigail
4. MARY, b.1694/5, m. Joseph Gilson
5. JONATHAN (SH-1-IV), b.9-16-1696
6. HANNAH, b.1698, m. John Green
7. SARAH, b.10-28-1700, m. Joshua Hutchins
8. ESTHER, b.5-24-1702/3, d.6-28-1768, m. Ephraim Pierce
9. JOHN, b.12-21-1706, d.10-21-1764, m. Elizabeth Shattuck
10. ABIGAIL, b.11-7-1708, d.5-11-1762, m. Mathias Harnsworth

JONATHAN SHED (SH-1-IV) was b.9-16-1696 at Chelmsford, Mass., d.1756 at Pepperell, Mass, m.4-5-1722 at Groton, Mass., Sarah Barron, daughter of Moses and Sarah Barron, who was b.1705. At the age of 6, Jonathan moved to Groton with his parents and resided in that part which became Pepperell in 1755. Of his first five sons, one died at Louisburg, two fought in the French-Indian Wars, one answered the Lexington call and two were at Saratoga when Burgoyne surrendered.

Children of Jonathan and Sarah (Barron) Shed, born in Groton, now Pepperell, Mass.:

1. SARAH, b.10-19-1722
2. ESTHER, b.8-23-1724, d.2-2-1789, m. Jonathan Lawrence
3. JONATHAN, b.7-4-1726, d.11-23-1745 in the expedition against Louisburg. He was in Gen. Pepperell's army.
4. SAMUEL, b.3-17-1732/3, d. before 4-9-1759
5. WILLIAM, b.4-15-1735, d.3-18-1806, m. Lydia Farnsworth
6. OLIVER, b.4-11-1738/9, d.1791, m. Mary Shed
7. ABEL (SH-1-V), b.4-9-1742/3

ABEL SHED (SH-1-V) was b.4-9-1742/3 at Groton, Mass., d.9-21-1819 at Rindge, N.H., m.11-29-1768 at Lancaster, Mass., Ruth Haskell, daughter of Henry and Huldah (Smith) Haskell, who was b. at Lancaster, 3-18-1742/3 and d.2-2-1839 at Wethersfield, Vt.





Soon after his marriage in 1768 Abel Shed settled in Mason, N.H. He took an active part in the stirring events preceding and during the Revolution. He was one of the town committee of inspection in 1776 to see that no Tories were harbored in town, and in many ways evinced his patriotism. He was a selectman of the town of Mason in 1776 and 1777. About 1780 he moved to Rindge, N.H., where he passed the remainder of his life. He combined the trade of shoemaker with farming and "by diligence became well-to-do". His seven sons who grew to manhood were "noted for their large stature and athletic superiority". Many anecdotes are told of their great strength. As they had no daughter, they adopted one, Susanna White of Leominster who married their son John.

Children of Abel and Ruth (Haskell) Shed, first six born at Mason, last two at Rindge:

1. ABEL, JR. (SH-1-VI), b.8-15-1769
2. JOHN HASKELL, b.5-1-1771, d.8-15-1846, m. Susanna White, adopted sister
3. SAMUEL C., b.8-5-1773, d.8-13-1846, m. Sarah Patch
4. EBENEZER, b.8-7-1775, d.8-9-1775
5. EBENEZER, b.11-6-1776, d.3-11-1866, m. Fanny Bannister
6. HENRY, b.6-18-1779, d.1802, m. Sarah Bickford
7. JOSIAH, b.11-1-1781, d.9-4-1851, m. Lydia Chamberlain
8. TIMOTHY, b.4-9-1784, d.11-7-1811, m. Susan Reed

ABEL SHED, JR. (SH-1-VI) was b.8-15-1769 at Mason, N.H., m. (1)10-22-1793 at Jaffrey, N.H., Priscilla French, daughter of John and Priscilla (Mace) French, who d.9-17-1799 and he m.(2)1-20-1802, Rebecca Adams, daughter of Ephraim and Rebecca (Locke) Adams, who was b.7-27-1767 and d.9-11-1827 at Rindge, N.H. Abel d.9-7-1819 at Rindge.

Capt. Abel Shed moved to Rindge, N.H. with his parents when he was ten years old. When he married he settled in Jaffrey, N.H., where he remained nearly ten years and was engaged in brickmaking and farming. About the time of his second marriage, 1802, he returned to Rindge where "he passed the rest of his life, respected as a man of good natural abilities and honorable character". In 1809 he became captain of the local militia company.

Children of Abel and Priscilla (French) Shed, all born at Jaffrey, N.H.:

1. RUTHY, b.8-15-1794, m. Capt. William Kimball
2. SALLY, b.9-15-1795, d.11-2-1862, m. Cummings French
3. ABEL, b.5-11-1797, d.2-21-1840, m. Mary Jewett
4. JOHN H., b.1799, d.7-17-1819, unmarried

Children of Abel and Rebecca (Adams) Shed, all born at Rindge:

5. CHARLES (SH-1-VII), b.10-21-1802
6. JAMES ADAMS, b.2-25-1804, d.9-24-1876, m.(1) Eunice Adams, his cousin, (2) Mrs. Caroline LaValette (Smith) Brown. James Adams Shedd moved to Denmark, Iowa in 1847. He was an anti-slavery advocate. Three of his sons served in the Civil War and his youngest was killed at Vicksburg. When urged to apply for pension, he said, "I gave my sons as a free will offering to my country and all the money in the world could not compensate for the sacrifice".



7. CURTIS, b.2-2-1809, d.9-6-1876, m.(1) Sophronie Taylor, (2) Mrs. C.W. Monroe
8. GEORGE, b.1810, d.1-3-1892, m. Abigail Houston. He was a graduate of Dartmouth and the Medical Institute of Cincinnati, practiced medicine at Denmark, Iowa. After his wife's death he moved to Oakland, Nebraska to live with his children.
9. REBECCA, b.3-20-1813, d.12-17-1838, m. Dr. Wm. Gallupe. She was a student at Kimball Union Academy. She left one son. Dr. Gallupe m.(2) Elizabeth Hayward Stone.

CHARLES SHEDD (SH-1-VII) was b.10-21-1802, d.5-7-1885 at Zumbrota, Minn., m.8-15-1828 at Plainfield, N.H., Eliza Rowell, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Chase) Rowell, who was b.2-27-1804 and d.9-27-1900 at Minneapolis, Minn.

Rev. Charles Shedd prepared for college at New Ipswich and Hanover, N.H. from 1819 to 1822. At the age of twenty he entered Dartmouth where he maintained an excellent standing in his studies and graduated in the class of 1826, among his classmates being his cousin Rev. Henry Shedd. For eight years he taught at Kimball Union Academy at Meridian, N.H. In 1834 he became principal of Appleton Academy in New Ipswich, N.H., one of the leading preparatory schools of the day. In 1841 he resigned to study divinity and on March 24, 1842 was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Campton, N.H. "His abilities as a scholar and his rich fund of information acquired by much reading helped to make him equally successful in this new field as a preacher. His social nature made many friends and the long period of his stay over this charge gave evidence of the high esteem in which he was held." In 1856 he moved to Mantorville, Minn. After 1858 his services were chiefly given to home missionary work in various places in Minn., including organizing a church in Zumbrota in 1857, and preaching in Claremont 1858-1873, Wasioga and Mantorville 1858-1864 and Waseca 1873-1880. He gave up the regular ministry in 1873. He organized in part or wholly several churches in that section and continued his labors until enfeebled health compelled him to retire. In 1880 he moved to Zumbrota to live near his son Henry and died there in his 83rd year. Eliza (Rowell) Shedd later moved to Minneapolis and died there in her 97th year.

ELIZA (ROWELL) SHEDD (SH-1-VII), daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Chase) Rowell, was b.2-27-1804 at Cornish, N.H., in the home of her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Chase.

Eliza was a promising child. She could read at the age of four years and could also repeat many chapters of the Bible. She went through grade schools in Cornish and graduated from the New Ipswich Female Academy in New Hampshire. She was an expert weaver and left many fine examples of her handiwork in the shape of fine and coarse table linens, panels of blue and white wool, cloth for clothing, etc. She wove over a thousand yards of rag carpeting during her married life. She also did very fine embroidery and knitted lace of #200 thread.

In 1827 she married Rev. Charles Shedd of Ringe, Mass., a Phi Beta Kappa graduate (1826) from Dartmouth College, Mass. Before she married, she knitted forty eight pairs of stockings for herself of silk, wool and cotton. After her marriage, she and Mr. Shedd went to Meriden, N.H. where both taught in the Kimball Union Academy for eight years, and then in 1834 he became principal of





Appleton Academy in New Ipswich, N.H., one of the leading preparatory schools. In 1841 Mr. Shedd resigned to study divinity, and on March 24, 1842, he was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Compton, N.H., where he served for 14 years.

In 1856 they decided to go West as home missionaries, and with their family went in a covered wagon to St. Louis, Mo., and from there on the river boat to Denmark, Iowa, and then by covered wagon to Zumbrota, Minn. In 1857 they started a Congregational Church in Zumbrota. In 1858 they started another church in Mantorville, Minn., and others in Dodge Center, Waseka and Spring Valley, all in southern Minn. As home missionaries of the W.B.M.I. (Women's Board of Missionaries of the Interior), they were paid \$400 a year. This was supplemented with boxes from the East, many of which contained worthless garments except for carpet rags. Mrs. Shedd wove the rags and sold them as rag carpeting for 25¢ a yard. With this money she made all of her grandchildren life members of the W.B.M.I. This home missionary organization was later absorbed by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign and Home Missions.

She was much interested in Carlton College at Northfield, Minn., her husband having been one of the founders. Being good New Englanders, schools and colleges followed the churches. Both Mr. and Mrs. Shedd gave their lives to the service of the "saving of souls" as they said. They were both great readers and read as much of the good literature of the day as they could get hold of.

While in Zumbrota, during the Sioux uprising, one day three huge Sioux Indians came to the door when Mrs. Shedd was alone. She had just finished a large baking of bread and the Indians wanted it. She took a knife and was about to cut a loaf in two when the Indians protested and demanded all of it. She gave it all to them, leaving her household without any bread, but she was thankful that no harm had been done either to her or to her home.

After Mr. Shedd's death in 1885 she spent winters alternately with her two granddaughters, Mrs. James T. Elwell and Mrs. W.W. Morse, both of Minneapolis. Later her house in Zumbrota, which was next door to her son, Henry Shedd, burned, and Mrs. Elwell and her family having moved to their farm, Mrs. Shedd came to live with the Morses until her death Sept. 27, 1900. At 90 Mrs. Shedd had an operation for cataracts in the Morse home which proved unsuccessful. She had much rheumatism and could not lie still and she never got her sight back. For six years she was blind, being able to distinguish only light from darkness. She had a constant companion and was well cared for and many old friends came to call on her.

Dr. Josiah Strong, first president of Carlton College, told a story of having been in her home for dinner once and on noticing her initials ERS on the silver, said to Mrs. Shedd, "Now the cat is out of the bag." For years, whenever Carlton College was out of funds, President Strong would receive \$25.00 with the initials ERS, but he could never figure out where the money came from. Mrs. Shedd was quite offended at his finding out because she thoroughly believed in "not letting the left hand know what the right hand did." Sometimes, when callers came to see Mrs. Morse, Mrs. Shedd would ask, "Was she a professor?" and Mrs. Shedd had to explain to her granddaughter what it meant to be a professor.

Mrs. Shedd also told her granddaughters about her brothers, who had been graduated from Yale College. She explained that when they journeyed from New Hampshire to New Haven, Conn., they "walked and tied". One would start out walking, another would ride horseback,



carrying the lunches and carpetbags. He would ride for five miles then he would get off the horse and start walking, after tying the horse. When his brother overtook the horse he would ride for five miles, and so on until they reached New Haven. The younger brother would then ride the horse home.

Mr. and Mrs. Shedd were both buried in the Zumbrota graveyard in a lot belonging to Mr. and Mrs. Stearns. The body of their son Richmond, who was killed in the Civil War, is also buried there. Mrs. Shedd led a busy and useful life. She died at the age of 96 in the Morse home. (By her granddaughter - Bertha Alden Morse in 1958)

Children of Charles and Eliza (Rowell) Shedd:

1. CHARLES RICHMOND, b.5-8-1829, d.1-17-1864 in Union army, buried in Soldier's Cemetery, Nashville, Tenn.
2. HENRY EVARTS, b.5-7-1831, d.2-2-1884, m. Caroline Little Butler
3. CORNELIUS WORCESTER, b.5-30-1833, d.7-26-1920, m. Lucy Eppenine Wood
4. MARIA ELIZABETH (SH-1-VIII), b.1-11-1837, d.8-3-1871, m. Albert Martin Alden (See Albert Martin Alden Family) (AA-1)
5. MARTHA AMELIA, b.4-9-1843, m. Andrew Beers Mills
6. MARY ADELAIDE, b.10-6-1846





## ADAMS FAMILY (SH-5)

## IV THOMAS ADAMS

## V EPHRAIM ADAMS and REBECCA LOCKE (See Locke Family) (SH-6)

## VI REBECCA ADAMS and ABEL SHED (See Shedd Family) (SH-1)

EPHRAIM ADAMS (SH-5-V), son of Thomas Adams, m.(1) Priscilla French, (2) 11-18-1761, Rebecca Locke (SH-6-V), daughter of James and Elizabeth (Burnap) Locke, who was b.5-15-1735 and d.1822.

Children of Ephraim and Rebecca (Locke) Adams, all born at or near New Ipswich, N.H.:

1. JOHN, b.10-10-1762, d.12-9-1763
2. JOHN, b.2-29-1764, in the army, 1791
3. EBENEZER, b.10-2-1765, d.8-15-1841, m.(1) Alice Frink, (2) Beulah Minott. He attended New Ipswich Academy; graduated from Dartmouth, 1791; was principal, Leicester Academy for 15 years; was principal, Academy of Portland, Me.; was professor of Mathematics, Phillip's Academy, Exeter, N.H., 1803; was professor of languages, Dartmouth, 1809; was professor of mathematics and natural philosophy, Dartmouth, 1810-1833 when he became Professor Emeritus. He was a member of many learned societies, a man of the old school, of high character and good manners.
4. REBECCA (SH-5-VI), m. Abel Shed (SH-1-VI)
5. JAMES, b.5-20-1769, m. Ruth Conant
6. BETSY, b.5-13-1772, d.4-14-1816, m. Dr. Luther Jewett, a graduate of Dartmouth, 1795, M.D. degree from Medical School at Hanover, 1810. He was a member of Congress from Vermont, 1815-17; licenced as teacher, 1818; judge of County Court; member of state convention to amend the Constitution; lived most of his life at St. Johnsbury, Vt. He m.(2) Nancy Chamberlin.
7. QUINCY, b.9-29-1775, m. Dolly Elliot, resided at Temple, N.H. where he was killed by a fall from a sled.

## LOCKE FAMILY (SH-6)\*

## I WILLIAM LOCKE and ELIZABETH

## II WILLIAM LOCKE and MARY CLARKE

## III JAMES LOCKE and SARAH CUTTER (See Cutter Family) (SH-8)

## IV JAMES LOCKE and ELIZABETH BURNAP

## V REBECCA LOCKE and EPHRAIM ADAMS (See Adams Family) (SH-5)

WILLIAM LOCKE (SH-6-II), son of William and Elizabeth Locke, was b.12-13-1628 in Stepney Parish, London, d.6-16-1720 at Woburn, Mass., age 91, m.12-27-1655, Mary Clarke, daughter of William and Margery Clarke, who was b.10-10-1640 at Watertown, Mass. and d.6-18-1715 at Woburn.

\*Ref. The Descendants of William Locke of Woburn by John Goodwin Locke, 1853.





At the age of six William was given permission to embark on the ship Planter, bound for New England, as a member of the party of Nicholas and Sarah Davies and their son, 13. Nicholas Davies appears to have been an uncle of William Locke, 6. The party arrived in Massachusetts Bay in 1634. Davies settled in Charlestown, and, in 1642, when Woburn was incorporated and set off from Charlestown, he was one of those appointed to "sign town orders". In 1648 he moved back to Charlestown.

We know little more about William Locke until he married Mary Clarke of Woburn, Dec. 27, 1655, when he was 27 and she was only 15. But she raised a large family and lived past her 74th birthday.

In 1673 and later there are records of the transfer of lands to William Locke. Among these papers are such names as Pine Meadow, Great Meadow, Maple Meadow, Corner Hedge, Waterham, Mineral Hill, Mine Hill, Cooper Mountain, Settle Meadow, Cedar Swamp, Beach Island, Bull Meadow and Hog Swamp. Portions of these lands he gave to his sons. He was a farmer and also a carpenter. He served on town committees and was a constable in 1701, selectman in 1686 and 1696, and grand juror to the Supreme Court in 1695.

In his younger days he contested the then prevalent idea that church membership was essential to the proper performance of civil duties. He also long and hotly contested the question of infant baptism. Later, however, he became a member of the church and for many years served as Deacon of the church at Woburn.

All of Deacon Locke's children, except Elizabeth, settled in his immediate neighborhood. By the time of his death he must have been surrounded by grandchildren and great grandchildren and perhaps by great great grandchildren.

It is not possible to state with certainty at what time William Clarke, the father of Mary (who married William Locke) emigrated. It was certainly prior to 1640 as Mary was born at Watertown, Mass. that year. From William Clarke's statement, made in 1664, he was born in 1595 and his wife Margery in 1599. He moved from Watertown to Woburn, Mass. in 1651 and that year was appointed on a committee to survey land, and many times in succeeding years he was appointed to perform similar duties.

#### Children of William and Mary (Clarke) Locke:

1. WILLIAM, b.12-27-1657, d. in infancy
2. WILLIAM, b.1-18-1659, d.7-8-1738, m.(1) Sarah Whittmore, (2) Abigail Hayward
3. JOHN, b.8-1-1661, d.4-3-1756 (age 94), m.(1) Elizabeth Plympton, (2) Mary (Winn) Wyman
4. JOSEPH, b.3-8-1664, d.1754 (age 90), m.(1) Mary, (2) Margaret Mead, (3) Hannah Pierce
5. MARY, b.10-16-1666, m. Samuel Kendall
6. SAMUEL, b.10-14-1669, d. before 1756, m.(1) Ruth, (2) Mary Day
7. EBENEZER, b.1-18-1674, d.12-24-1723, m.(1) Susannah Walker, (2) Hannah Mead
8. JAMES (SH-6-III), b.11-14-1677
9. ELIZABETH, b.1-4-1681, m. James Markham

JAMES LOCKE (SH-6-III) was b.11-14-1677 at Woburn, Mass., d. 12-11-1745 at Woburn, m.12-31-1700, Sarah Cutter, daughter of Richard and Frances (Perryman)(Amsden) Cutter, who was b.8-31-1673.

On September 9, 1699, when James was 22 years old and just before he married, he bought 46 acres in Woburn near Pine Mountain.



This and later purchases of 20 acres of swamp bottom and 10 acres of woodland were said to have been the beginning of his homestead. He was chosen "hayward" in March 1708-9 and again in March 1711-12; surveyor of highways, March 1717-18; constable, March 1718-19. The inventory of his estate totaled 1370 pounds.

Children of James and Sarah (Cutter) Locke:

1. HANNAH, b.7-11-1701, d. before 1-24-1743, m. Thomas Pierce
2. JAMES (SH-6-IV), b.6-17-1703
3. RUHAMAH, b.4-23-1705, m.(1) Benjamin Whitmore, (2) John Bond
4. SARAH, b.7-5-1707, d.10-2-1788, m. William Jones. They built a house at Lunenburg on what is still (1850) called Jones's Hill. It was said of her that she was "a very brave lady" who on one occasion "safed the life of a squaw, who was pursued in a fit of passion by an indian, by throwing open the door of her house and letting her in and then closing it, at the instant his tomahawk was thrown and which stuck in the door, the scar which it left having been seen by one of her grandchildren now living".
5. PHEBE, b.8-15-1709, d.1803, m.(1) Daniel Brewer, (2) Isaac Hartwell
6. REBECKAH, b.11-11-1711, d.10-9-1798, m. William Munroe
7. MARY, b.10-12-1713, d.5-26-1795, m. John Wright
8. JONATHAN, b.1-17-1717, d.1-10-1799, m. Phebe Pierce

JAMES LOCKE (SH-6-IV) was b.6-17-1703 at Woburn, Mass., d.9-1-1782 at Ashby, Mass., m.1-11-1727 at Hopkinton, Mass., Elizabeth Burnap, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Newball) Burnap, who was b.5-1-1708 at Reading, Mass. and d.11-25-1785 at New Ipswich, N.H.(home of her daughter Rebecca who married Deacon Ephraim Adams).

James Locke was a farmer and settled in Hopkinton about 1725 where he remained until he moved to Ashby and then Townsend in 1749. He bought the first farm surveyed in that part of Townsend which is now in the bounds of Ashby, in the northeastern part of Ashby on what for many years was the principle road from Townsend, through New Ipswich to Keene, N.H. Neighbors included John Conant, John Stevens and Ebenezer Conant.

He was one of the influential men of the town. For many years he was nearly always moderator of the town meetings and when the church was organized in 1776 in Ashby, his name was first on the list of members. In 1773 he sold all his real estate to his son John who lived with and took care of his parents. His tombstone is in the cemetery at Ashby.

Children of James and Elizabeth (Burnap) Locke:

1. ELIZABETH, b.4-19-1728, d.6-26-1799, unmarried, school teacher for forty years, weighed 250 lbs.
2. JAMES, b.11-23-1729, d.1-19-1808, m. Hannah Farnsworth. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence from Townsend; member of Middlesex Conventions at Concord, 1774 and 1799; member of State Constitutional Convention, 1799; and representative in the Legislature in 1783. At least two of his sons fought in the Revolution.
3. SARAH, b.6-24-1732, d.9-22-1813, m. William Clark, Jr.





4. JOHN, b.12-16-1733, m. Beulah Newton. He was a soldier in the French War, marched on Crown Point under Major Nichols, June, 1755. While on a trip to West Indies, he was impressed by British man of war and detained in the British service for about seven years, served most of this time on the ship Foundroyant that had been taken from the French under Capt. Duff. He was present at the attack on Martinico by the fleet of Sir James Douglass, Jan. 2, 1762, and at the capitulation of Port Royal. He kept a log book which was still in existence in 1850. On his discharge at Plymouth, England, Sept. 26, 1762, he sailed for America in the ship Temple Snow. His family had long supposed him dead. He lived in N.H. in later years.
5. REBECCA (SH-6-V), b.5-15-1735, d.1822, m. Ephraim Adams (SH-5-V)
6. JONATHAN, b.12-7-1737, m.(1) widow Mary Nichols, (2) widow Betsy Field. "Captain" or "Squire" Locke (as Jonathan was called) held many local official jobs in Hopkinton and Ashby. Sergeant in the French War, he fought in several campaigns, including Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1758 and 1759, was a Captain of Militia some years during the Revolution. He was a member of the First Provincial Congress at Salem, Oct. 1774; middlesex conventions at Concord, 1774 and 1779; Constitutional Convention at Cambridge, Oct. 1779. "He was a stout built man of medium height, dignified in his appearance, wore a large wig, was uncommonly industrious and energetic, and in all the stations to which he was called, he performed their duties to the general satisfaction of his townsmen". Lacking a formal education himself, he sent three of his sons through college and was one of thirty who pledged their property to found and maintain an Academy at New Ipswich, N.H. One of his sons and a son-in-law served in the Revolution. He was a leader of a Calvinistic faction of his local church.
7. DAVID, b.2-22-1740, d.8-19-1800, m. Betsy Kibbe. He served in the French War (Crown Point and Ticonderoga) and the Revolution. As a volunteer he went to the assistance of Gen. Gates in Sept. 1777 and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne.
8. EBENEZER, b.5-22-1743, d. young
9. MARTHA, d. after 1823, m. William Washington, Jr. who served in the Revolution. They both died at or near Madison, N.Y.
10. WILLIAM, b.4-12-1748, d.3-20-1829, m. Rebecca Barrett

## CUTTER FAMILY (SH-8)

I \_\_\_\_\_ CUTTER and ELIZABETH

II RICHARD CUTTER and (1) ELIZABETH, (2) FRANCES PERRYMAN AMSDEN

III SARAH CUTTER and JAMES LOCKE (See Locke Family) (SH-6)



CUTTER (SH-8-I) was b. in England, m. Elizabeth who also was b. in Eng., about 1575/6 and whose will was proved 4-5-1664, Cambridge, Mass. In her will, executed Feb. 16, 1662/3, she stated she was 87 years old and that she had resided for twenty years with her daughter Barbary, widow of Elijah Corlett. She named two other children, William and Richard, both residing at Cambridge.

Children of \_\_\_\_\_ and Elizabeth Cutter:

1. WILLIAM, lived in Cambridge in 1638 but went to England in 1653 and resided at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Apparently he died there without children for the will of Richard, his brother, conveyed the house which he had inherited from his brother William.
2. RICHARD (SH-8-II), b. about 1621
3. BARBARY, m. Elijah Corlett

RICHARD (SH-8-II) was b. about 1621 in England, d. 6-16-1693 at Cambridge, m. (1) at Cambridge, Elizabeth who d. 3-5-1661/2 at Cambridge, (2) Frances Perryman Amsden, daughter or widow of Isaac Amsden. He probably came to Cambridge when a minor with his mother. He d. about 1725 at Cambridge.

Children of Richard and Elizabeth Cutter:

1. ELIZABETH, b. 7-15-1645, d. 1-1-1663/4
2. SAMUEL, b. 1-3-1646/7, unmarried in 1693
3. THOMAS, b. 7-19-1648, d. young
4. WILLIAM, b. 2-22-1650, d. 4-1-1723, m. Rebecca Rolfe, lived at Menotomy, not far from present center of Arlington. In 1685 he bought a mill known afterward's as Cutter's Mill.
5. EPHRAIM, living in 1729, m. Bethia Wood
6. GERSHOM, b. 1654/5, d. 4-2-1738, m. Lydia Hall
7. MARAH, m. \_\_\_\_\_ Sanger

Children of Richard and Frances Perryman Amsden Cutter:

8. NATHANIEL, b. 12-11-1663, m. Mary Fillebrown
9. REBECCA, b. 9-5-1665, m. Thomas Fillebrown
10. HEPSEBAH, b. 8-15-1671
13. SARAH (SH-8-III), m. James Locke (SH-6-III)
14. RUHAMAH





## Chapter V

### HARWOOD BRANCH (HA)\*

#### Ancestry of Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden Second Wife of Albert Martin Alden

The history of the Harwood families has been written, so far as records were available, by Watson H. Harwood, M.D. of Malone, N.Y. He has presented in three volumes the history of the three known branches or families bearing the name of Harwood in the United States. He says, "There are three great Families or Branches of the New England Harwoods. I am well aware that several persons of the name besides the ancestors of the three Families came early to New England, but they either left no posterity that has come down to our time, or they were unmarried, or probably in the case of some, they finally removed to some colony outside of New England, or returned to Old England. Certain it is, that after 40 years spent in genealogical research and studies, and correspondence with persons of our name in all parts of the United States, I have never come across a Harwood who was of New England origin who did not trace in his lineage to one or another of these three great Families of the New England Harwoods".

The three Families are designated as follows:

- I The Salem, Massachusetts Family
- II The Nathaniel Branch
- III The Descendants of Andrew Harwood

The family of Harwoods with which we are interested in connection with this family history is the Salem Branch of which W. H. Harwood writes as follows:

"The Salem, Massachusetts Family descended from Henry Harwood and Elizabeth, his wife, who came from England with Governor Winthrop in 1630. They lived for a little time in Boston, and were members of the church there, but were dismissed in 1631 to help found the church in Charlestown. Henry Harwood desired to be admitted freeman, Oct. 19, 1630 and took the oath of freeman in 1635, his life having been shortened by extraordinary suffering in a storm, mentioned by Winthrop in some of his writings. There was a Henry Harwood living in Salem, Mass. in 1638, made freeman Feb. 28, 1643, died about 1664. George Harwood and Jane, his wife, were living in Salem in 1639. He was a carpenter, and had previously lived in Boston. He had a son, John, born July 4, 1639 and two daughters. This George Harwood with his family and 41 others from Salem and Gloucester, Mass., removed to New London, Conn. in 1651, being early settlers in that town. In 1726 a John Harwood died in New London, aged 23 years, leaving no family, and he is said to have been the last of this family in that place.

"Coming back now to Henry and Elizabeth Harwood of Charlestown, they had a son, John, baptized in Boston June 3, 1632. He married Emma, July 11, 1659. She was born in 1628. They settled in that part of Salem now called Peabody. Their children were: John, born

\*Ref. Salem Harwoods, Vol. II of 3 volumes on the Harwood Families by Watson H. Harwood, M.D., Chasm Falls, Malone, N.Y., 1912.





Jan. 10, 1660, died young; Jonathan, born Apr. 16, 1662, died young; John, born Apr. 28, 1664; Jonathan, born June 18, 1666; David, born June 23, 1668; Alice, born Nov. 28, 1672.

"From this family have descended the families of our name who early lived in Salem, Danvers, Charlton, Barre, Sutton and Oxford, Massachusetts.

"We know from the will of Henry Harwood, of Salem, who died in 1664, that he left no children. There was a Henry Harwood of Boston and Salem, who was by occupation a shoemaker, who by his wife, Elizabeth, had five children, born at Salem between the years 1665 and 1674, but the record says this family "went back to Boston". Still there may be Harwoods at the present time who are descendants of this last mentioned Henry. If so, they should be numbered with the Salem Branch, as there is hardly room for doubt that the three Henry Harwoods who early lived in Salem were near of kin - in short, the last mentioned Henry was probably a son of the Henry who came over with Governor Winthrop, although we have no record of his birth."

Probable line of Descent from Henry Harwood to Samuel Harwood: HENRY and ELIZABETH HARWOOD who came from England to Boston, Mass. with Gov. Winthrop in 1630.

JOHN and EMMA HARWOOD of Salem, Mass.

JONATHAN and REBECCA HARWOOD of Salem and Sutton.

JOHN or JOSEPH and HANNAH or RUTH (PEASE) HARWOOD.

SAMUEL HARWOOD (V) whose genealogical record we have documented and whose genealogy we have recorded here down to present generations.

#### Ancestral Families of Harwood Branch

The following family surnames occur here in the records of the Harwood Branch and are numbered in order of their first occurrence in the second or later generations. The name and generation number of the first occurrence of each surname are also given. Those designated by an (x) are written up separately in this history.

Family Name	First Person Recorded
1. Harwood (x)	Henry Harwood (I)
2. Pease	Isaac Pease (III)
2a. Kenney	Lydia (Kenney) Harwood (V)
2b. Ford	Abigail (Ford) Harwood (VI)
3. Gifford (x)	Stephen Gifford (II)
4. Gore	John Gore (I)
5. Calkins	John Calkins (II)
6. Royce	Sarah (Royce) Calkins (II)
7. Hyde (x)	John Hyde (III)
7a. Lee	Jane Lee (II)
8. Abel	Experience (Abel) Hyde (III)
9. Talcott (x)	John Talcott (I)
10. Mott	Dorothy Mott (I)
11. Holyoke (x)	Elizur Holyoke (I)
11a. Stockton	Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke (I)
12. Pyncheon (x)	Mary (Pyncheon) Holyoke (I)
13. Deming (x)	Ebenezer Deming (II)
13a. Treat	Richard Treat (O)
14. Wyatt	Israel Wyatt (III)



## HARWOOD FAMILY (HA-1)\*

- I HENRY HARWOOD and ELIZABETH
- II JOHN HARWOOD and EMMA
- III JONATHAN HARWOOD and REBECCA
- IV JOHN or JOSEPH HARWOOD and HANNAH or RUTH PEASE
- V SAMUEL HARWOOD and LYDIA KENNEY
- VI AARON HARWOOD, SR. and ABIGAIL FORD
- VII AARON HARWOOD, JR. and SUSAN GIFFORD (See Gifford Family)
- VIII HARRIET EMILY HARWOOD and (1) JOSEPH H. PARDEE, (2) ALBERT MARTIN ALDEN (See Alden Family)

HENRY HARWOOD (HA-1-I), with Elizabeth, his wife, came from England to Massachusetts with George Winthrop in 1630. It is probable they had one or more children at the time of coming. They lived for a short time in Boston, and were members of the church there, but were dismissed in 1631 to help found the church of Charlestown. He took the oath of freeman March 4, 1633. He died about 1635, his life having been shortened by suffering in a storm mentioned by Winthrop in some of his writings.

According to the Harwood historian, Dr. Watson H. Harwood of Malone, N.Y., there is little or no question that the family of Harwoods to which the Alden family is attached is descended from the above Henry Harwood, but is not adequately documented from Henry (I) to Samuel (V). As previously noted, it is probable that John (II), Jonathan (III) and John or Joseph, brothers (IV) come in between Henry and Samuel.

SAMUEL HARWOOD (HA-1-V). All available evidence points to the fact that Samuel Harwood was one of the Salem Harwoods and that he and Stephen were sons of John or Joseph Harwood, formerly of Salem and later of Sutton. Both John and Joseph married daughters of Isaac Pease of Salem.

"Samuel, probably a brother to Stephen, was born in Sutton in 1743. He purchased land in Sutton from John Harwood in 1770. He married Lydia Kenney at Sutton, Jan. 6, 1775. In March 1783 he bought from his brother Stephen the farm in the southwest part of Sutton, formerly owned by David Harwood, and Sept. 6, 1784 he sold the same; - and in Jan. 1787 he sold all his remaining property in Sutton and removed with his family to Braintree, Vt. where he died April 21, 1830. His wife died May 13, 1831." (Harwood Families, Vol. II, p.16)

Samuel Harwood came to Braintree early in its settlement. He brought with him two cows and a few potatoes. By saving the first year's potato crop for planting he produced a good supply for the family the second year. The first year their food consisted of beans, potatoes, barley, milk and a little maple sugar. The second year the winter wheat sown the fall before produced well which gave them a better food supply.

\*Ref. Salem Harwoods, Vol. II by Watson H. Harwood, Chasm Falls, Malone, N.Y., 1912; History of Braintree, Vt. by H. R. Bass, 1883.





The family lived first in a log house but later Samuel built a frame house at the same place. He bought a lot of land which he distributed among his children. To his son Aaron he gave what became the Gooch farm at Snowsville, on which he built a cider-brandy distillery near the hotel site.

He was once falsely accused of witchcraft by a woman, but he succeeded in getting her to admit that it was a case of mistaken identity and to withdraw her charge, which saved his life.

He held office much of his lifetime. During the last 50 years he was afflicted with Cancer for which he was operated upon four times. He died in 1830 at the age of 87 years. (Hist. of Braintree)

Children of Samuel and Lydia (Kenney) Harwood:

1. POLLY, b.1776, d.1849, m. Zion Copeland
2. SAMUEL, b.1778, d.1870, m. Elizabeth Bass
3. AARON, SR. (HA-1-VI), b.1780
4. MOSES, b.1782, d.1845, m. Hannah Lathrop who was b.1783 and d.1837, moved to Ill. in 1840
5. NATHAN, b.1790, m.(1)1833, Penelope Chaplain, (2) Hannah Howard and (3) Lyla Howard

AARON HARWOOD, SR. (HA-1-VI) was b.8-17-1780 at Sutton, Mass., m. Abigail Ford, sister of the Ford Brothers who were doing a large clothing business at Clyde, N.Y. about 1830 or earlier, who was b. 10-5-1781 at Sutton, Mass. Principal place of residence was Braintree, Orange Co., Vt. "Went to New York about 1830; was a preacher last years of life."

Children of Aaron and Abigail (Ford) Harwood:

- |                                 |              |
|---------------------------------|--------------|
| 1. ABIGAIL, m. Benjamin Ford    | 4. BENJAMIN  |
| 2. AARON, JR. (HA-1-VII) b.1804 | 5. WILLIAM   |
| 3. SAMUEL                       | 6. PHILANDER |

AARON HARWOOD, JR. (HA-1-VII) was b.7-23-1804 at Braintree, Vt., m.6-4-1828 at Sherburne, Chenango Co., N.Y., Susan Gifford who was b.3-1-1806 daughter of Asa and Dinah (Talcott) Gifford as sister of the founders of Elgin, Ill. and a descendant of Stephen Gifford one of the founders of Norwich, Conn. in 1659.

They resided at Clyde, N.Y. and Dundee, N.Y. and about 1839 moved to Illinois and settled in the Fox River valley at what is now Elgin.

In the spring of 1865 Aaron and Susan Harwood went to visit their children who lived about six miles south of St. Paul at what is now South St. Paul. The highway running west from the river to what is now 52 south of West St. Paul is named Thompson Ave.

After purchasing a home in St. Anthony, now East Minneapolis, they returned to Elgin to straighten up their affairs and moved with the family to the new location in Aug. of that year. Six years later (1871) they moved to Brooklyn Center where he d.11-1-1876. He was buried in the cemetery at Brooklyn Center but later the body was removed to Lakewood Cemetery in Minneapolis. Susan (Gifford) Harwood died 8-3-1894 and was buried in Lakewood beside her husband.

By occupation he was an expert clothing manufacturer. He was considered a very competent man in both public and private life. In politics he was a Republican, one of the early anti-slavery advocates (1842-3). In social, religious and political life he was very active.



## Children of Aaron and Susan (Gifford) Harwood:

1. LOUISA S., b.1-7-1830, m.1-1-1851, Harris M. Thompson. They operated a farm near what is now So. St. Paul on the road to Hastings. Harris was drowned in the Miss. River June 28, 1855, just before their only child was born in August. Louisa went back to Elgin with her infant son Willis to live with her folks. Nehemiah Newins Thompson took over the farm. She d.3-23-1923 at the home of her son Willis H. Thompson at Princeton, Minn., and is buried in the cemetery near Brooklyn Center. Child of Harris M. and Louisa S. Thompson:
  - a. Willis Harris Thompson, b.8-1-1855 on a farm at what is now So. St. Paul, m.2-7-1876, Janet Laura Duncan who was b.2-12-1857. They farmed at Princeton, Minn. He d.9-17-1925 and she d.11-3-1935. Their children were: 1. Mary Louise (Mamie), b.11-24-1876, d.3-4-1958; 2. William Harris, b.12-18-1881, d.8-24-1947, unmarried; 3. Edwin Harwood, b.1-20-1883.
2. ABIGAIL FORD, b.12-25-1832, m.8-16-1855, Nehemiah Newins Thompson. They settled on the farm which had been taken over from Louisa after Harris Thompson's death. They sold the farm to James Van Booskirk and lived at Rose Creek, Campbell and Minneapolis. Nehemiah Thompson was b.2-22-1820 in N.Y. and d.2-9-1893 at Minneapolis. She d.1-22-1918. They are buried in Crystal Lake Cemetery at Minneapolis. Children of Nehemiah and Abigail Thompson:
  - a. Willard G. Thompson, b.9-26-1856, d.9-19-1942, m.9-1-1878, Amelia Bursell who was b.6-11-1859 and d.4-17-1918. Children of Willard and Amelia (Bursell) Thompson:
    1. Rosamund Thompson, b.1-4-1880, m.7-19-1905, Charles Bruce who was b.7-19-1874 and d.9-4-1954. Their children were: Willard, b.1906 and Helen, b.1909.
    2. Edith Thompson, b.8-10-1882, m.5-23-1909, Edwin Fearon. Their children were: James, d. young; Robert Earl, b.1912; Ruth Eleanor, b.1918 and Aldyth Louise, b.1923.
    3. Paul Bursell Thompson, b.7-17-1888, m. Marguerite Vera Getz who was b.10-18-1890. Their children were: James Harwood, b.1914; Paul Bursell, b.1919 and Noel Page, b.1929.
  - b. Edward Thompson, b.8-30-1860, d.2-26-1864
  - c. George Thompson, b.1-27-1863, d.3-3-1864
  - d. Ella Thompson, b.4-3-1865, m. William H. Taylor, d. 2-14-1894. Their children were: 1. Ralph, 2. Hayward, 3. Horace and 4. Walter.
  - e. Mable H. Thompson, b.10-12-1869, m.12-10-1900, Willis B. Davis. Their children were: 1. Raymond O., 2. Blanch Mamie, m. Sidney Balch and 3. Leroy Hunter.
  - f. Stella Thompson, b.6-3-1876, m. (1) Harry Atkinson, (2) Louis Peterson Fairchild, (3) \_\_\_\_\_ and (4) Leo Kubitzki. Stella died in 1961. Five of her six children are still living (1960) (1) Stanley Atkinson, (2) Howard Atkinson, d. in infancy, (3) Wayne Fairchild, (4) Hubert Fairchild, (5) Leona Fairchild, m. Fisher, and (6) Muriel Fairchild, m. Rowland





3. ASA GIFFORD, b.3-8-1835, m.10-30-1855, Esther Jane Sherman. Asa joined the Union Army early in the Civil War and just before the army's disbandment (9-19-1866) he died in the cholera epidemic which struck Memphis, Tenn. and is buried there in a National Cemetery. Their children were: a. Charles Harwood and b. William D. Harwood, b.12-21-1861, d.12-12-1887.
4. LURENZA L., b.2-3-1837, d.2-12-1922 at Minneapolis, m.4-7-1869, James van Booskirk who was a wealthy farmer and was well along in years at the time of his marriage. They moved to Minneapolis in 1881. He was a nephew of James Fenimore Cooper.  
Children of James and Lurenza van Booskirk:  
a. Stella, b.6-27-1870, unmarried  
b. Jessie, b.4-23-1872, unmarried  
c. James, b.3-28-1877, m.1905, Mae Kendall, d.5-10-1958. Their children were: 1. Kendall and 2. June, m. Olson  
d. Fenimore, b.4-12-1880, m.8-23-1905 at Minneapolis, Lutie E. Greenfield. Their children were: 1. Eugene, 2. Karl and 3. Ann (Mrs. Wilbur W. Olds).  
e. Herbert, b.1-20-1883, d.2-3-1928
5. HARRIET EMILY (HA-1-VIII), b.12-14-1838, m.(1)10-3-1867, Joseph Pardee at Minneapolis, (2)2-29-1872, Albert M. Alden (AA-1-VIII) (second wife), d.1-29-1887. (biog. sketch with that of Albert M. Alden)
6. MARY JANE, b.1-2-1841, d.3-25-1875, m.1-1-1863, Charles Crawshaw who d.3-25-1878. They lived on their farm in what is now So. St. Paul, Minn. their entire married lives. Packing plants now occupy that land.  
Children of Charles and Mary Jane Crawshaw:  
a. Charles Hartley, b.4-3-1865, d. in infancy  
b. Harris Marsten, b.8-4-1866, m.8-24-1895, Carrie Winner, d.6-14-1939. Their children were: 1. Herbert Harwood, 2. Harris Vernon and 3. Marshall Richard.  
c. Herbert Harwood, b.10-21-1869, m.4-28-1897, Ellen Ranquist, d.1-27-1920. Their children were: 1. Earl Harwood, 2. Edith and 3. Dorothy.  
d. Alice Mary, b.9-27-1871, m.7-23-1895, Jesse W. Martin. Their children were: 1. Ila Catherine, 2. Elizabeth Clair, 3. Clifford Harwood and 4. Doris Mildred.  
e. Charles Lawrence, b.9-18-1873, d.8-21-1874  
f. Mary Jane, b.3-22-1875, d.1882
7. LUCY DINAH, b.5-31-1842, m.8-1-1865, William Duncan who served in the Union Army. The following is from 101 Best Stories of Minn. by Merle Potter. "William Duncan enlisted as a private in an Illinois Reg. His courage and daring won him promotion to rank of captain in the Cavalry. He became a scout and spy. The rebels were never slick enough to lay their hands on him although he went through their lines on dangerous missions many times. He came out of the war unhurt, was mustered out with the rank of major and lived in tranquility on his farm at Cannon Falls, Minn." He d.2-4-1925, within an hour of the death of his wife Lucy. They had one son: a. Edward Harwood, b.10-11-1866, m.11-14-1891, Lillian Bell Strike, d.6-8-1949. Their 12 children were: a. Edna Harwood, b. William Edward, c. Edgar David, d. Howard Louis, e. Arthur Clarence, f. Theodore Robert, g. Samuel Archibald, h.





Gifford Harwood, i. Lucy Lillian, j. Robert, k. Enid Clarissa and l. John Raymond.

8. ELLA A., b.5-5-1845, m.6-3-1874, Fred Northrup who was b.9-12-1849 in Spring Valley, Wis. and while a child moved to Spring Valley, Minn. He was a carpenter and moved to Long Beach, Cal. late in life where his wife d.4-23-1926.

Children of Fred and Ella Northrup:

- a. Edith Mae, adopted
- b. Ted Harwood, b.9-28-1887, m.10-16-1914, Agnes Carlson. They had one child, Donald Harwood Northrup.

#### GIFFORD FAMILY (HA-3)\*

- II STEPHEN GIFFORD and HANNAH GORE MAY
- III SAMUEL GIFFORD and MARY CALKINS
- IV SAMUEL GIFFORD and EXPERIENCE HYDE (See Hyde Family) (HA-7)
- V JAMES GIFFORD and SUSANNA HUBBARD
- VI ASA GIFFORD and DINAH TALCOTT (See Talcott Family) (HA-9)
- VII SUSAN GIFFORD and AARON HARWOOD (See Harwood Family) (HA-1)

The Gifford line merged with the Harwood Branch in the VII generation. Susan Gifford, who married Aaron Harwood (HA-3-VII) in 1828, was the mother of Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden, the second wife of Albert Martin Alden. The Gifford line and the Talcott line which merged with it in the VI generation are among the better recorded lines in this family history.

STEPHEN GIFFORD (HA-3-II) was b.1641 (?), d.11-27-1724, m.(1) 1667, Hannah Gore May who d.1-24-1670/1, (2)1671/2, Hannah Gallup.

Miss Perkins, in Old Houses of Norwich, says that Stephen Gifford was supposed to have been one of the founders of Norwich, Conn. though his name does not appear on the records as such. He was an original home lot owner with all the privileges of a first proprietor at Norwich in 1659, although at this, the time of dating the deed of the first purchase, he was not believed to be of age.

Mr. Harry E. Gifford, author of "Gifford Genealogy" from which most of the data from Stephen to Asa have been taken, believes Stephen to have been the son of Wm. Gifford of Sandwich, Mass. by his first wife.

Children of Stephen and Hannah (May) Gifford:

1. SAMUEL (HA-3-III), b.1668, d.1714
2. HANNAH, b.1671, m.11-16-1691, Sam Calkins

Children of second marriage:

- |                         |                    |
|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 3. JOHN, b.1673, d.1747 | 5. STEPHEN, b.1679 |
| 4. RUTH, b.1676         | 6. AQUILLA, b.1682 |

\*Ref. Gifford Genealogy by Harry E. Gifford  
Old Houses of Norwich by Miss Perkins



SAMUEL GIFFORD (HA-3-III) was b.1668 at Norwich, m.1685 at Norwich, Mary Calkins, daughter of John and Sarah (Royce) Calkins and moved to Windham. Mary was b.1669, d.7-30-1748 and Samuel d. 1714.

Children of Samuel and Mary (Calkins) Gifford:

- |                                  |                     |
|----------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. SAMUEL (HA-3-IV), b.9-23-1694 |                     |
| 2. HANNAH, b.1696                | 6. RUTH, b.1706     |
| 3. JEREMIAH (?), b.1701/2        | 7. JEREMIAH, b.1708 |
| 4. MARY, b.1701                  | 8. SARAH, b.1712    |
| 5. LYDIA, b.1704                 |                     |

SAMUEL GIFFORD (HA-3-IV) was b.9-23-1694 at Windham, Conn., m.1-12-1719/20, Experience Hyde, daughter of John and Experience (Abel) Hyde, who was b.9-7-1700 and d.9-30-1753. Samuel also d. 1753 at Norwich.

Children of Samuel and Experience (Hyde) Gifford:

- |                           |                               |
|---------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. SAMUEL, b.1720         | 7. EXPERIENCE, b.1733, d.1775 |
| 2. ANNA, b.1722, d.1725   | 8. ZIBA, b.1735               |
| 3. HANNAH, b.1724         | 9. CALEB, b.1737/8            |
| 4. STEPHEN, b.1726        | 10. MARY, b.1740, d.1753      |
| 5. JAMES (HA-3-V), b.1729 | 11. SARAH, b.1744             |
| 6. LOIS, b.1731           |                               |

JAMES GIFFORD (HA-3-V) was b.4-10-1729, m.1-30-1760, Susanna Hubbard who was b.1728 at Middletown, Conn. and d.3-1792 at Norwich. He d.4-2-1783.

Children of James and Susanna (Hubbard) Gifford:

- |                          |                            |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. JAMES, b.1761         | 6. SUSANNA (DINAH), b.1771 |
| 2. ANNA, b.1762          | 7. MARY, b.1773            |
| 3. SAMUEL, b.1764        | 8. JOSEPH, b.1775          |
| 4. ELIJAH, b.1766        | 9. RICHARD, b.1778         |
| 5. ASA (HA-3-VI), b.1768 | 10. ABEL, b.1782           |

ASA GIFFORD (HA-3-VI) was b.4-17-1768, m.3-27-1794, at Herkimer, N.Y., Dinah Talcott, daughter of Hezekiah and Sarah Talcott, who was b.3-19-1772 and d.9-18-1821. Asa d.5-20-1837 at Vernon, N.Y. He and his family settled early in Chenango Co., N.Y., moving from there to Oneida Co. where their last days were spent. In 1834/5 all children living at the time except Abel went west and settled in Kane Co., Ill. These were Ruth, Experience, James Talcott, Asa, Hezekiah, Louisa and Harriet. Abel remained with his father until he died, May 20, 1837, when he followed the others. James, the oldest son of Asa's children, laid out the city of Elgin, naming it after his favorite hymn. Gifford Park in Elgin is named after James. The first residence of the white race in Elgin, the Gifford Home, stood there.

Children of Asa and Dinah (Talcott) Gifford:

1. RUTH, b.1796, d.1878 (Elgin, Ill.)
2. EXPERIENCE, b.1798, d.1848
3. JAMES TALCOTT, b.1800, d.1850
4. PELEG, b.1802, d.1803





5. SARAH, b.1803, d.1829
6. SUSAN (HA-3-VII), b.1806, d.1894, m.6-24-1828, Aaron Harwood, Jr. (HA-1-VII)
7. ASA, b.1808, d.1852
8. HEZEKIAH, b.1810, d.1877
9. LOUISA, b.1812, d.1875
10. HARRIET EMILY, b.1814, d.1893
11. ABEL D., b.1818

## HYDE FAMILY (HA-7)\*

- I WILLIAM HYDE and \_\_\_\_\_
- II SAMUEL HYDE and JANE LEE
- III JOHN HYDE and EXPERIENCE ABEL
- IV EXPERIENCE HYDE and SAMUEL GIFFORD (See Gifford Family) (HA-3)

The Hyde family recorded here forms part of the Harwood branch, merging with the Gifford family through the marriage of Experience Hyde (HA-7-IV) to Samuel Gifford (HA-3-IV) in 1719/20.

WILLIAM HYDE (HA-7-I) probably came to New England in 1632 with Rev. Thomas Hooker, the first minister of Hartford, Conn., sojourned a short time at Newton, Mass., and moved with Rev. Hooker to Hartford in 1636. The time of his removal to Saybrook and later to Norwich is not given but he owned land in Hartford as late as 1639. His wife's name is not known. Wm. Hyde was a man of considerable importance in Norwich as he was frequently townsman or selectman. He died in Norwich 1-6-1681.

## Children of William Hyde:

1. HESTER, b. probably in England
2. SAMUEL (HA-7-II), b. about 1637 at Hartford

SAMUEL HYDE (HA-7-II), only son of William Hyde of Norwich, was b. about 1637 at Hartford, Conn., m.6-1659, Jane Lee of East Saybrook (now Lyme), Conn., daughter of Thomas and \_\_\_\_\_ (Brown) Lee. Samuel Hyde and wife came to Norwich in 1660. Their eldest daughter, Elizabeth, born in Aug. of that year, was the first white child born in Norwich. He was a farmer and had lands at Norwich West Farms where he died in 1677, age 40.

## Children of Samuel and Jane (Lee) Hyde:

- |                                   |                    |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. ELIZABETH, b.1660              | 5. WILLIAM, b.1670 |
| 2. PHOEBE, b.1663                 | 6. THOMAS, b.1672  |
| 3. SAMUEL, b.1665                 | 7. SARAH, b.1672   |
| 4. <u>JOHN</u> (HA-7-III), b.1667 | 8. JABEZ, b.1677   |



JOHN HYDE (HA-7-III) was b.12-1667 at Norwich, m.3-3-1698, Experience Abel, the second daughter of his first cousins, Margaret Post and Caleb Abel of Norwich. Experience was b.12-1674 at Norwich and d. there 10-24-1763. John d.7-26-1727 at Norwich.

Children of John and Experience (Abel) Hyde, all born at Norwich, Conn.:

- |   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1698   | 5. JAMES, b.1707   |
| 2. <u>EXPERIENCE</u> (HA-7-IV),<br>b.1700, m. <u>Samuel</u><br><u>Gifford</u> (HA-3-IV) | 6. ESTHER, b.1709  |
| 3. MARGARET, b.1702   | 7. MATTHEW, b.1711 |
| 4. ELEAZER, b.1704  | 8. INCY, b.1713    |
|   | 9. DEBORAH, b.1716 |

#### TALCOTT FAMILY (HA-9)\*

- O JOHN TALCOTT and ANN SKINNER
- I JOHN TALCOTT and DOROTHY MOTT
- II SAMUEL TALCOTT and HANNAH HOLYOKE (See Holyoke Family) (HA-11)
- III JOSEPH TALCOTT and SARAH DEMING (See Deming Family) (HA-13)
- IV JOSIAH TALCOTT and DINAH WYATT
- V HEZEKIAH TALCOTT and SARAH
- VI DINAH TALCOTT and ASA GIFFORD (See Gifford Family)

The Talcott family forms an important part of the Harwood branch in this history. It covers six generations of the name in America from John Talcott (HA-9-I), who emigrated to America in 1632, to Dinah (HA-9-VI), who married Asa Gifford in 1794.

JOHN TALCOTT (HA-9-I), son of John and Anne (Skinner) Talcott, was b. at Braintree, Essex Co., England. He m. Dorothy Mott, daughter of Mark and Frances (Cutter) Mott of Braintree.

John Talcott was left a minor by the death of his father in 1604 and was an only son. No other family of the name appears to have emigrated to this country as all the Talcotts of record are descendants of the above named John, who settled in Hartford, Conn. He first came to Boston with others of the Rev. Mr. Hooker's Co. in the ship Lion, which sailed from England June 22, 1632 and arrived in Boston on Sunday, Sept. 16, 1632.

The ship Lion was commanded by Capt. Mason, and had 123 passengers (among whom were 50 children) and they all arrived in good health after a passage of 12 weeks from England.

This company first settled in Newtown, now Cambridge, near Boston. John Talcott was admitted freeman by the General Court of Boston Nov. 6, 1632. He was one of the representatives in the General Court, together with Mr. Goodwin and Mr. Spencer, for Newtown May 14, 1634.

\*Ref. Talcott Pedigree in England and America from 1558-1876 by S. V. Talcott, 1876; Ancient Wethersfield, Conn., Vol. II Biographies.





He was the fifth greatest proprietor of houses and lands in the town out of eighty enumerated in the registry of 1634, "of those only who were considered townsmen".

John Talcott sold all his possessions in Newtown to Nicholas Danforth May 1, 1636, and with about 100 others left Newtown in June, led by Rev. Hooker, and went on foot, through the wilderness to the Connecticut River where they founded the present city of Hartford. He took an active part in town affairs and was styled "The Worshipful Mr. John Talcott". He was one of a committee appointed May 1, 1637 to take into consideration the propriety of war with the Pequot Indians, and upon whose recommendation a war was declared. He was one of the chief magistrates of the colony until his death, which occurred at his mansion at the head of Main Street in Hartford March 1660.

Children of John and Dorothy (Mott) Talcott:

1. MARY, m.1649, Rev. John Russell, d. about 1655
2. JOHN, m.(1)1650, Helena Wakeman, (2)1676, Mary Cook, d.1688
3. SAMUEL (HA-9-II), b.1635

CAPT. SAMUEL TALCOTT (HA-9-II) was b. about 1634/5 at Newtown (now Cambridge), Mass., m.11-7-1661, Hannah Holyoke, daughter of Hon. Elizur and Mary (Pyncheon) Holyoke, who was b.6-9-1644.

Capt. Samuel Talcott was graduated from Harvard College in 1658 and made freeman in 1662. He settled in Wethersfield, Conn., and held various responsible political positions and was very active in all civil affairs of the town. He was the scholar of the family.

Children of Samuel and Hannah (Holyoke) Talcott:

- |                               |                                     |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. SAMUEL, b.1662, d.1698     | 5. <u>JOSEPH</u> (HA-9-III), b.1671 |
| 2. JOHN, b.1663, d.after 1691 | 6. <u>BENJAMIN</u> , b.1674, d.1727 |
| 3. HANNAH, b.1665, d.1741     | 7. RACHEL, b.1676, d.1702           |
| 4. ELIZUR, b.1669             | 8. NATHANIEL, b.1678, d.1758        |

DEACON JOSEPH TALCOTT (HA-9-III) was b.2-20-1671 at Wethersfield, m.4-5-1701, Sarah Deming, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah Deming, d. 11-3-1732 at Wethersfield. Sarah d.3-19-1755.

Children of Joseph and Sarah (Deming) Talcott:

1. JOSIAH (HA-9-IV), b.1702
2. HEZEKIAH, b.1704, d.1734

JOSIAH TALCOTT (HA-9-IV) was b.1-27-1702 at Wethersfield, Conn., m.11-20-1728, Dinah Wyatt, daughter of Israel Wyatt.

Children of Josiah and Dinah (Wyatt) Talcott:

- |                             |                                     |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| 1. JOSEPH, b.1729, d.1816   | 5. JOSIAH, b.1737, d.1818           |
| 2. ISRAEL, b.1731, d.1813   | 6. <u>HEZEKIAH</u> (HA-9-V), b.1739 |
| 3. SARAH, b.1732            | 7. <u>JOHN</u> , b.1743             |
| 4. HEZEKIAH, b.1734, d.1737 | 8. DINAH, b.1748                    |





HEZEKIAH TALCOTT (HA-9-IV) was b.6-18-1739 at Wethersfield, Conn., m. Sarah.

Children of Hezekiah and Sarah Talcott:

- |                             |   |
|-----------------------------|---|
| 1. POLLY, b.1764, d.1840    | 5. <u>DINAH</u> (HA-9-VI), b.3-19-1772, |
| 2. HEZEKIAH, b.1766, d.1810 | d.9-18-1821, m. <u>Asa Gifford</u>      |
| 3. EPHRAIM, b.1767, d.1778  | 6. RUTH, b.1774, d.1823                 |
| 4. DANIEL, b.1770, d.1831   | 7. LEVI, b.1776, d.1789                 |

#### HOLYOKE FAMILY (HA-11)\*

O EDWARD HOLYOKE and PRUDENCE STOCKTON

I ELIZUR HOLYOKE and MARY PYNCHON (See Pynchon Family)

II HANNAH HOLYOKE and SAMUEL TALCOTT (See Talcott Family)

In this history the Holyoke family forms part of the Harwood branch, merging with the Talcott family through the marriage in 1661 of Hannah Holyoke to Samuel Talcott.

EDWARD HOLYOKE (HA-11-0) of Tamworth, Suffolk Co., Eng., was m.6-18-1612 to Prudence Stockton, daughter of Rev. John Stockton of Kinholdt, Eng. Edward resided in Lynn, Mass. as early as 1630 and was admitted freeman in 1638. After residing for a time in Springfield he returned to England where he d.5-4-1660.

Children of Edward and Prudence (Stockton) Holyoke, not known to be in order of birth:

- |                            |            |
|----------------------------|------------|
| 1. EDWARD*                 | 6. ANN     |
| 2. JOHN*                   | 7. MARY    |
| 3. <u>ELIZUR</u> (HA-11-I) | 8. SUSANNA |
| 4. JOHN                    | 9. SARAH   |
| 5. ELIZABETH               |            |

\*Born and died in England before coming to America

CAPT. ELIZUR HOLYOKE (HA-11-I) was m.11-20-1640 to Mary Pynchon, daughter of Hon. William Pynchon of Springfield, Mass. She d.10-26-1657.

Children of Elizur and Mary (Pynchon) Holyoke:

- |                                 |                           |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1641, d.1641         | 4. SAMUEL, b.1647, d.1676 |
| 2. JOHN, b.1642, d.1712         | 5. EDWARD, b.1649, d.1708 |
| 3. <u>HANNAH</u> (HA-11-II), m. | 6. ELIZUR, b.1651, d.1711 |
| <u>Samuel Talcott</u> (HA-9-II) | 7. MARY, b.1656, d.1678   |

\*Ref. Talcott Pedigree in England and America from 1558 to 1876 by S. V. Talcott, 1876.



## PYNCHON FAMILY (HA-12)\*

In this family history the Pynchon family which forms part of the Harwood line covers only 2 generations, William Pynchon (HA-12-0), son of John Pynchon, who came over in 1630 and his daughter Mary who married Capt. Elizur Holyoke in 1640.

HON. WILLIAM PYNCHON (HA-12-0) was b. probably in Springfield, Essex Co., Eng. His father, John, was the grandson of Nicholas Pynchon of Wales who was sheriff of London in 1532. Wm. Pynchon was one of the original settlers of Massachusetts colony and was one of the patentees of the Charter of Charles the First granted to Mass. March 4, 1629. He came to New England in 1630 and settled in Roxbury, Mass. Later he became an original proprietor of Springfield, Mass. He returned to Eng. in 1652 and died there in 1662, age 72/74 years. The name of his first wife is not known. He m.(2) Frances Sandford who d.1657 in England.

Children by first wife, not known to be in order of birth:

- |             |                                    |
|-------------|------------------------------------|
| 1. JOHN     | 4. MARY (HA-12-I), m. Capt.        |
| 2. ANNA     | <u>Elizur Holyoke</u> , 11-20-1640 |
| 3. MARGARET |                                    |

## DEMING FAMILY (HA-13)\*

I JOHN DEMING and HONOUR TREAT

II EBENEZER DEMING and SARAH

III SARAH DEMING and JOSEPH TALCOTT (See Talcott Family)

The three generations of the Deming family listed here form part of the Harwood branch, Sarah having married Deacon Joseph Talcott in 1701.

JOHN DEMING, SR. (HA-13-I) was admitted freeman in 1645 and is named in the Charter of Connecticut in 1662 and in the Wethersfield Land Book in 1636 and 1645. He m.(2) Honour Treat, daughter of Richard and Joanna Treat, about 1637.

Children of John and Honour (Treat) Deming:

- |                               |                   |
|-------------------------------|-------------------|
| 1. JOHN, b.1638, d.1712       | 6. RACHEL         |
| 2. JONATHAN, b.1639, d.1700   | 7. a daughter     |
| 3. SAMUEL, b.1646, d.1709     | 8. MARY           |
| 4. DAVID                      | 9. a daughter     |
| 5. <u>EBENEZER</u> (HA-13-II) | 10. SARAH, d.1717 |

EBENEZER DEMING (HA-13-II) m.7-16-1677, Sarah, d.5-2-1705.

Children of Ebenezer and Sarah Deming:

- |                                 |                     |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. EBENEZER, b.1679             | 4. EPHRAIM          |
| 2. JOHN, b.1679                 | 5. JOSIAH           |
| 3. <u>SARAH</u> (HA-13-III), m. | 6. PRUDENCE, b.1706 |
| 4-5-1701, <u>Joseph Talcott</u> |                     |





## Chapter VI

### ALEXANDER BRANCH (AX)

#### Ancestry and Family of Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden Third Wife of Albert Martin Alden

A search of records for the ancestry of Laura Belle Alexander so far has revealed very little if any definite information of value. What is given here is based almost entirely on statements made by her to her stepdaughter, Harriet Alden Wheeler, and her husband when this family history was being compiled, most of which were recollections of what she had heard earlier in life.

Some of the remarks of Laura's were: that she had an Uncle Frank who was a southern soldier in the Civil War; that Senator Cullom of Illinois was a cousin of David Alexander; that she had a grandmother Goddard in the South who married a Republican; that Dan Wright was the husband of Sarah Dick's sister. Sarah Dick had a sister Lizzie and cousins by the name of Sloan.

In the "Life of Archibald Alexander D.D.," first Professor of Theology at Princeton University, 1854, pp. 5-9 there is an account of his land holdings, Scotch-Irish ancestry and his being born and raised in Kentucky, so he may be of the same family as David. See also note in volume on Monroe Co., W. Va. The "Life of Robert Dick" gives no genealogy of the Dick family.

DAVID S. ALEXANDER, father of Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden, was born in Kentucky and spent his life there where it is said his family had lived for one or more generations. He is said to have been of Scotch-Irish descent but no documentary records of his ancestry have been found. He was a teacher as a young man before his marriage (and perhaps afterwards) to Sarah Dick. Later he was in the business of buying and selling hogs and mules. He is reported to have had large barns and large land holdings, much of which were in timber.

Sarah Dick's parents came from Holland. Her father was an itinerant preacher. She was one of 12 or 14 children.

Children of David and Sarah (Dick) Alexander, all born at Monticello, Ky., order of birth uncertain:

1. GEORGE ALFRED SMITH
2. JOHN, m. Louisa Bockenfeld. He operated a livery stable in St. Paul, Minn. John's wife Louisa and her sister and daughter visited the home of John's sister Laura Alden in Minneapolis frequently. Laura had lived in their home for a while after her health prevented her teaching.
3. JAMES, changed his name from Alexander to Anderson before his marriage. His daughters worked in the public library of Springfield, Ill. under the name of Anderson.
4. LAURA BELLE, b.5-15-1855 (see sketch with Albert Martin Alden whom she m.1-25-1888). Children:
  - (1) Catherine Priscilla Alden (AA-1-IX), b.5-29-1890
  - (2) John Martin Alden, b.1-20-1892, St. Paul, Minn., d. 10-15-1904, Redfield, Iowa



5. JOSEPH C.
6. ALICE, m. Nelson Meade, lived at Redfield and Adel, Iowa. She had one son, Joseph. Mr. Meade had a daughter, Fannie Meade, when he married Alice.
7. RICHARD, d. young
8. MATILDA

CATHERINE PRISCILLA (ALDEN) BROWN (AA-1-IX), daughter of Albert Martin and Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden, was b.5-29-1890 in St. Anthony Park, St. Paul, Minn., m.6-17-1914 Gilbert Silas Brown, son of Loring Wertz and Martha Ann (Cushman) Brown. Her oldest half-sister living in the family circle at her birth was Harriet, who was ten years old at that time. Because of her mother's poor health and Harriet's liking for children, much of the care of Catherine was assumed by Harriet. The family moved to Oregon in Feb. 1895 when Catherine was nearly five years old and back to Minneapolis in Aug. 1898, so Catherine had her beginning school in Oregon and the remainder in Minneapolis where she graduated from North High School in 1908.

Catherine had an unusually fine contralto voice with both quality and volume. She began taking vocal and piano lessons at an early age. The opportunity to give her voice special training came soon after her graduation from high school. She went out to Brookings to teach a term of country school in Brookings County where her brother-in-law, Malcolm Aldrich, was county superintendent of schools. While there she had occasion to practice an operetta with Malcolm which Prof. John Mann, head of the Music Dept. at State College at Brookings, was directing. Prof. Mann was so well impressed with the quality of her voice, her general musical ability, and her other personal qualifications that he recommended her for a scholarship in music at Nebraska Wesleyan University, Lincoln, Nebr. where he was accepting a position as head of the Music Department the coming year.

Catherine and her mother then moved to Lincoln where her mother obtained a position as housekeeper to care for the young daughter of a widower. She continued in this position for many years while Catherine was taking her music training and later after she had graduated from Nebraska Wesleyan University and was teaching public school music in several towns around Lincoln. At the same time, Catherine was directing church and school choirs and orchestras. During this time she was making a name for herself as an outstanding contralto soloist and music director. Music was Catherine's life and she made the most of it.

In 1909 she first met Gilbert Brown. They were married on June 17, 1914 at the home of her sister, Mrs. W. A. Wheeler, Mitchell, S.D. In the fall of 1914 she and Gilbert, with several others, toured Lancaster County and towns in the vicinity campaigning for women's suffrage. Gilbert did the speaking and Catherine sang appropriate songs. Her singing and pleasing personality made a great hit wherever she went.

After her marriage she and her husband made their home in Lincoln, Nebraska, where he practiced law until the beginning of W.W. I when he enlisted in the Army. He was sent directly to Fort Snelling, Minn. for training and was joined there by his wife and baby, John Alden, who was born 3-29-1916. When he had finished his training he was sent to Germany and Catherine and John Alden returned to Lincoln where they were joined by Catherine's mother. They maintained their





residence there until Gilbert returned after being in the service during the entire period of the war and a year in occupied Germany following the armistice. During Gilbert's absence Catherine was employed as music teacher in the public schools of several towns near Lincoln. When Gilbert returned from the service he had practically lost his voice and it was some time before he recovered it sufficiently to practice law. Later the family moved to Omaha where Gilbert opened a law office.

On 6-26-1921 their second son, Albert Loring, was born. Catherine continued her church music and did some music teaching in towns nearby. As Albert grew up he was always interested in sports and won many honors in track events.

On Sept. 5, 1926, at the young age of 36, Catherine passed away following a severe gall bladder attack. Her mother took over the household duties and the care of the two boys, ages ten and five years. It was a large task for her to undertake at the age of 71.

GILBERT SILAS BROWN, son of Loring Wertz and Martha Ann (Cushman) Brown, was b.7-2-1879 on a farm near Mendota, Ill., d. 1-24-1960, age 80, at Omaha, Nebraska. He claimed connection with the family of Charlotte Saunders Cushman, famous tragedienne (1816-1876) but information on the line of descent is not available. Gilbert was educated in Nebraska schools and graduated from the University of Nebraska in 1914. He m.(1) 6-17-1914 Catherine Priscilla Alden, daughter of Albert Martin and Laura Belle (Alexander) Alden, and (2) 6-11-1936 Marion Elizabeth Marsh.

Gilbert served as captain in the Army for the duration of W.W. I and in occupied Germany for one year after the Armistice. He was admitted to the practice of law in Nebraska 7-1-1914 and in the U.S. District Court, Nebraska, 7-2-1914. He organized the American Legion "Fun Teams" in 1931 when 1st Vice Commander of Omaha Post #1 under Commander Francis McDermott. He was called "Gloom Chaser" of American Legion. This movement spread to other posts throughout the U.S. and was continued for about five years. He was a member of the Omaha YMCA, Calvary Baptist Church, Right Angle Lodge No. 303 AF and AM, and the Republican Party.

MARION (MARSH) BROWN, second wife of Gilbert Silas Brown, daughter of Cassius Henry and Jenevie (Hairgrove) Marsh, was b.7-22-1908 in Brownsville, Nebraska. She received an A.B. degree from Peru State Teachers' College in 1927 and an A.M. from University of Nebraska in 1931. She also took graduate work at the University of Minnesota in 1928. She m.6-11-1937 Gilbert S. Brown.

She was Asst. Professor of English, University of Omaha from 1954 to 1958; since then Associate Professor, 1959 to date (1962). She is the author of five youth books: Young Nathan (1949), Swamp Fox (1950), Frontier Beacon (1953), Broad Stripes and Bright Stars (1955), and Prairie Teacher (1957). She also wrote Learning Words in Context (1961). Silent Storm has been accepted for publication in 1963. She has also written numerous stories for children for periodicals. She was a member of the lecturing staff of Nebraska Writers' Conference, 1950-54 and 1957; trustee, Peru Achievement Assn.; member Nebraska Writers' Guild (Pres. 1953 to 55), American Association of University Women (past president), P.E.O., Delta Kappa Gamma, Zeta Tau Alpha, Sigma Tau Delta, Kappa Delta. She is a Republican and a Presbyterian.





## Children of Gilbert Silas and Catherine Priscilla (Alden) Brown:

1. JOHN ALDEN BROWN, b.3-29-1916, m.(1) \_\_\_\_\_ (2) \_\_\_\_\_  
(3) Beulah Manning, b.6-23-1910.
2. ALBERT LORING BROWN, b.6-26-1921, m. Marilyn Jean Fulton,  
b.5-25-1923.

## Child of Gilbert Silas and Marion (Marsh) Brown:

3. PAUL MARSH BROWN, b.2-1-1940; attended Dartmouth College one year; A.B. University of Iowa, 1962; now attending Creighton Law School, Omaha, Nebraska.

BEULAH MARIE (MANNING) BOOWN, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Frank H. Manning, was b.6-23-1910, m. (as third wife) 3-30-1945 at Council Grove, Kansas, John Alden Brown. Beulah's father was county superintendent of schools of Morris County, Kansas; Miller and Manning Hereford Ranch, Council Grove, Kansas. Her mother was a music teacher and housewife.

Beulah attended the first rural high school in the state at Parkeville, Kansas; Kansas State College (now Kansas State University) at Manhattan, Kansas two years; University of Kansas, Lawrence, Kansas two years where she obtained her A.B. degree. She also attended Kansas State Teachers' College, Emporia, Kansas; Northwestern University, Evanston, Ill.; Columbia University, N.Y. City; and Kansas State College, Pittsburg, Kansas; obtained her M.S. degree in education and guidance.

John and Beulah were divorced in 1947. They have one son, Frank Albert Brown, b.3-29-1946, Joplin, Missouri, who attended school there until fall of 1960 when he moved with his mother to Lawrence, Kansas. In high school he has engaged in out of door sports, track, football and basketball. He is also interested in forestry and music. (trombone).

ALBERT LORING BROWN, son of Gilbert Silas and Catherine Priscilla Brown, was b.6-26-1921 at Omaha, Nebraska, m.5-6-1945 Marilyn Jean Fulton, daughter of Raymond A. and Etta M. Fulton, Lincoln, Nebr., b.5-25-1923. Marilyn got her B.S., University of Nebraska, 1944.

Albert attended grade and high school in Omaha, graduating from Benson High School in 1940. While in high school he lettered in football, basketball and track three years, starring in track. He held inter-city 440 record from 1939 to 1958 - 51.7; set state record in 440 in 1939 and was state champion in 1940; also ran 220 and was on winning mile relay team of state in 1940. He entered the University of Nebraska, fall of 1940; attended 1½ years and entered the Air Force in Feb. 1942. He was tail gunner on B17 from Feb. 1942 to Sept. 1945; staff sergeant; 35 high altitude missions over European Theater; member 447th Heavy Bomb Group, 409th Bomb Squadron; decorations include D.F.C., Air Medal with 7 Oak Leaf Clusters, American Theater Operations, European Theater Operations, Good Conduct - 3 bars. He participated in track events in Europe: 440 yard champion of European Theater Operations in 1943 and international 440 champion with American Forces.

After returning from overseas he was assigned to Special Services, War Information Center, Lowry Field, Denver, Colorado, see following letter:



29 August 1945

## To Whom It May Concern:

This is to certify that Sergeant Albert L. Brown has been assigned to Information and Education Department, this station, from December 22, 1944, to August 28, 1945, at which time he was discharged on points. During that time Sergeant Brown was Non-Commissioned Officer in charge of the War Information Center for a period one month, orientation lecturer for enlisted men for a period of two-and-one-half months, orientation lecturer for officers for a period of two months, and finally Non-Commissioned Officer in charge of Orientation Department for two-and-one-half months. On February 28th, 1945, Sergeant Brown was detailed to the Information-Education School, Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, for a four weeks course to qualify him as an Information-Education Specialist.

During Sergeant Brown's assignment to Information and Education Department, he performed the following duties: maintenance of war situation maps, delivering fifteen minute briefs on the war situation, organizing and conducting voluntary programs in War Information Center, organizing, conducting, and delivering news quizzes given at the Service Clubs, organizing and conducting one hour required orientation periods for officers and enlisted men conducted in the War Department Theatres, handling of registrations for USAFI and other on-duty educational classes, and giving lectures on the educational features of the G.I. Bill of Rights.

In the performance of his duties, Sergeant Brown was required to be familiar with the operation of 16 Mm sound motion picture projection equipment, the operation of public address systems, and to keep himself informed on the latest developments of the war and international situation.

Sergeant Brown performed all of the above duties in a superior manner. He is of above-average intelligence, has a pleasing personality, has professional stage presence, and became an excellent lecturer. Upon his discharge, he was given the highest efficiency rating possible for enlisted personnel, which is excellent.

James J. Reid  
Major, Air Corps  
Personnel Services Officer

After discharge from the Air Force, he returned to the University of Nebraska, getting his B.S. degree in 1947. Track achievements while at the university were: Big Six Indoor Track Champion, 440 and 880, 1942; lettered three years. He received his M.E. in Science from Purdue University in 1948.

He was employed in Industrial Recreation in Ohio eight years. He has been teaching history and biology and coaching in Junior and Senior High Schools from 1955 to the present. He is presently teaching at South High School, Omaha, Nebraska, largest high school in Nebraska with 3200 enrollment, where he is head coach of Cross Country, Track and swimming.

He is a member of Masonic Lodge, American Legion, Kiwanis, National Education Association, Nebraska Education Association, National Science Teachers' Association, Phi Gamma Delta.

Children of Albert Loring and Marilyn Jean (Fulton) Brown:

1. DENNISE CAROL, b.3-4-1949, Columbus, Ohio
2. LISA SUE, b.8-10-1953, Troy, Ohio
3. CHRISTINE LOUISE, b.11-15-1959, Troy, Ohio





## Chapter VII

### CONTEMPORARY W.A. WHEELER FAMILY

The overall contemporary family of W.A. Wheeler consists of William Archie Wheeler and wife Harriet (Alden) Wheeler, their five children, 16 grandchildren, 14 great grandchildren, and 12 living husbands and wives. The record of the ancestry of both paternal and maternal lines of William Archie and Harriet Alden Wheeler is covered in the chapters treating of the Wheeler, Allen, Alden, and Harwood branches (Chapters I,II,III, and V).

WILLIAM ARCHIE WHEELER (WH-1-IX), called "Archie" by the family and boyhood associates and "W.A." later in life by most of his professional and business associates, was b.6-28-1876, in Stockton, Winona County, Minnesota. He was the son of Charles Adams and Sylvia Maria (Allen) Wheeler, both of whom descended entirely from early New England families. He m.6-3-1901 at Willmar, Minn., Harriet Maria Alden, also from early New England families. Following is his own story.

My early boyhood was spent in Winona where I obtained a good graded-school education, after which I spent much of the next six years in the country (Winnebago Valley, Houston Co., Minn.) where I developed a desire to study agriculture and follow an agricultural pursuit. In 1892, at the age of 16, I entered the School of Agriculture of the University of Minnesota, graduating in 1894. I then entered the College of Agriculture, graduating in 1900. Upon graduation I was elected to Sigma Xi, being the first agriculture student of the U. of Minn. to receive that honor. I got my master of science degree in Botany in 1901.

While a student at the School of Agriculture and during the first two years of college, I was employed as assistant to Samuel B. Green, professor of horticulture and forestry, as office and student assistant during the school months and as helper in the greenhouse and nursery during summer months. I worked closely with him in the preparation of his three books, Amateur Fruit Growing, Vegetable Gardening, and Forestry in Minnesota, handling the entire manuscript for these books and contributing materially to the subject matter and illustrations of Forestry in Minnesota.

After two years of college botany I became deeply interested in technical botany and was awarded a scholarship for my junior and senior years as student assistant in botany. While taking work for my master's degree I served as instructor in botany in the College of Science, Literature and Arts. The two following years I was instructor in charge of agricultural botany in the School of Agriculture on the Agricultural campus.

In 1903 I accepted a position as professor of botany in the South Dakota State College and Botanist and Entomologist of the S.D. Agriculture Experimental Station at Brookings, S.D. In connection with this position I had charge of forage crop breeding and improvement which was conducted at both Brookings and the branch station at Highmore. It was under this assignment that I started alfalfa breeding, which was the first done in the United States, and which produced many alfalfa selections which were supplied to a number of Northcentral State experiment stations to start their hardy alfalfa improvement programs.

(continued page 122)



## CONTEMPORARY FAMILY of

William Ardhie Wheeler, b.6-28-1876, m.6-3-1901

Harriet (Alden) Wheeler, b.9-10-1879

Harold Alden Wheeler, b.5-10-1903, m.8-25-1926

Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler, b.2-26-1904

Dorothy (Wheeler) Tyllinski, b.10-24-1927, m.11-11-1951

Edward John Tyllinski, b.9-19-1920

Yvonne Frances Tyllinski, b.11-30-1952

Gregory William Tyllinski, b.11-8-1954

Douglas Edward Tyllinski, b.11-20-1956

George Steven Tyllinski, b.9-11-1962

Caroline (Wheeler) Guild, b.12-17-1928, m.2-14-1952

Charles Richmond Guild, b.5-22-1914

Wendy Guild, b.9-7-1952

Daniel Richmond Guild, b.7-9-1954

Debora Guild, b.8-29-1957

Harold Wheeler Guild, b.11-20-1956

Lillian Guild, b.3-24-1962

Alden Gregory Wheeler, b.11-17-1930

Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, b.4-25-1905, m.10-26-1935

Henry Irving Richards, b.4-20-1897

Stanley Irving Richards, b.5-29-1936

Margaret (Richards) Hayes, o.2-13-1938, m.12-30-1957

Alfred Hayes, b.5-9-1935

Debra Jeanine Hayes, b.3-2-1959

Shelly Deanne Hayes, b.8-31-1960

Sandra Beth Hayes, b.11-13-1962

Harold Henry Richards, b.12-11-1945

George Wheeler Richards, b.1-11-1947

Margaret (Wheeler) Montzka, b.2-13-1908, m.11-12-1932

Alfred Julius Montzka, b.2-16-1906

Arthur Dale Montzka, b.7-4-1933, m.8-13-1960

Marilyn (Owens) Montzka, b.10-11-1938

Susan Claire Montzka, b.9-24-1961

Thomas Alfred Montzka, b.12-17-1936, m.6-13-1959

Joanne (Dyer) Montzka, b.3-28-1936

Stephen Alfred Montzka, b.9-17-1961

Catherine (Wheeler)(Lines)(Hull) Burns, b.12-16-1913

(1) William Fuller Lines, b.8-3-1908, m.3-20-1936, d.5-21-1944

(2) Ralph Moody Hull, b.4-3-1899, m.12-12-1946, d.6-1-1954

(3) William Logan Burns, b.11-1-1923, m.9-10-1961

Elisabeth Allen (Lines) Hagy, b.11-8-1937, m.6-14-1958

James Albert Hagy, b.4-21-1932

Richard Alden Lines, b.9-22-1939, m.4-2-1961

Sandra (Smart) Lines, b.6-30-1942

William Fuller Lines II, b.9-2-1944

Harriet (Wheeler) Hobdey, b.8-31-1916

(1) Gordon Gray, m.4-12-1941, divorced 1944

(2) Ralph Henry Hobdey, b.11-14-1921, m.9-20-1946

Geraldine Olivia Hobdey, b.8-21-1947

Diana Lynn Hobdey, b.1-22-1949

Marjorie Jean Hobdey, b.7-22-1955

Carolyn Hobdey, b.5-21-1958





Also while at the S.D. Exp. Sta. I established one of the first native grass nurseries in the U.S. This nursery included nearly all of the native prairie grasses of the northern prairie states, among which were buffalograss, the wheatgrasses, gramas and bluestones which have played so important a part in the range improvement programs of the Soil Conservation Service and some of the Agr. Exp. Stations of the northern prairie states.

Because of lack of enthusiasm and inadequate facilities for carrying on all this work at the state college and my desire to produce and distribute commercially some of the better strains and selections of alfalfa that had been tested and developed there, I, with the financial help of several S.D. business men, founded the Dakota Improved Seed Co. (Disco) at Mitchell, S.D., in 1907, and served as manager for nine years. This company, under my direction, distributed in S.D. and other states considerable quantities of alfalfa seed from special selections from such hardy alfalfas as Grimm, Baltic, Turkestan and native strains, and also furnished many thousand pounds to the U.S. Dept. of Agr. for wide distribution and testing over the U.S.

In 1914, in cooperation with the West Central Minn. Development Assn., 150,000 pounds of hardy native strains of alfalfa seed was distributed by Disco to farmers in 14 counties in Minn., where alfalfa had not been grown before except in a few localities. Today these counties have large acreages of alfalfa and there is hardly a farm that does not grow alfalfa for either hay, silage or pasture.

After nine years with Disco I concluded that I could make better and more effective progress in my chosen field of work with the U.S.D.A. than with Disco. So when I was offered a position as specialist in seed marketing in the Office of Markets of the U.S.D.A. in 1916, I accepted it and disposed of my financial interest in Disco. I had been offered a position to take charge of the alfalfa work in the Bureau of Plant Industry four years before but had declined. This offer in seed marketing was made to me probably largely because of several proposals I had made to the U.S.D.A. for improvements in seed marketing. One of these was a carefully worked out program which I suggested to the Department in 1914. This was for it to inaugurate and conduct a Foundation Seed Stocks Project which would supervise the production, maintenance and disposition of supplies of improved strains of field seeds so they would not be lost or dissipated. Under the direction of the U.S.D.A. they would be produced by special seed growers for increase in the most efficient manner possible. This suggestion was not accepted then, but was looked upon by specialists in the Department as impractical, expensive, and not likely to be effective. It was adopted, however, some 35 years later, after my retirement, as the Foundation Seed Program, and now is a most effective agency in extending the use and distribution of improved varieties of forage crop seeds. If this suggestion of mine had been adopted when made in 1914 it would have gone a long way towards hastening the greater use of improved varieties of field seeds.

The U.S. entered World War I soon after I joined the U.S.D.A. so all efforts after that were directed towards winning the war. As members of the War Seed Supply Committee, my associate, George C. Edler, and I started a seed reporting service and edited a monthly U.S.D.A. publication, the Seed Reporter, which gave periodical reports on production, stocks, movement, and prices of field crop seeds and prices and supplies of vegetable seeds for the guidance of growers, handlers and users of seeds. This was continued and expanded on field seeds after the war and is today a most useful service.





Soon after the armistice was signed I was sent to Europe by the Secretary of Agriculture to investigate seed supplies there and ascertain the need for seeds, especially red clover seed, from the U.S. so that we could apportion our supplies where they were most needed.

Even though my special interest was seeds, the Hay Feed and Seed Division, of which I was chief during its life from 1919 to 1939, had charge of the research and service work on marketing, standardization and inspection of several other commodities such as hay, feed, broomcorn, hops, dry edible beans, and soybeans, and market information on grain hay and feed. During its 20 year existence, the division developed standards for hay and a hay inspection service in what were then important markets and at country shipping points. Standards were also developed for dry edible beans and soybeans.

Two years of this period, 1920-22, were taken out for me at the request of the Chief of the Bureau to assemble related information activities and develop a Market Information Service in the Bureau of Markets. One outstanding feature which was developed by me and which received much publicity and commendation at the time was the Radio Market News Service. The first regularly scheduled radio report was broadcast from the Bureau of Standards station on Dec. 15, 1920. This is reported to have been the first scheduled public information report by radio put out by any branch of the government. I was the U.S.D.A. representative on the Interdepartment Radio Advisory Committee for six years (1922-28).

During the entire 30 years that I was active in the U.S.D.A., I was most active in the service and regulatory activities pertaining to seeds. I served on the committee to draft a comprehensive Federal Seed Act which was passed in 1939, twenty seven years after the Seed Importation Act of 1912 and 13 years after the limited Federal Seed Act (Seed staining act) of 1926.

In 1940, a year before U.S. entry into W.W. II, world seed supplies were becoming critically low, so that they were affecting food supplies all over the world. Since the U.S. was in the best position of any country to develop a seed production and distribution program to supply the need for seeds, it felt obligated to undertake to do it. I was designated to direct that program.

Soon after the close of the war in 1946 I retired from active service in the U.S.D.A. at the age of 70, but remained there for eleven years after as collaborator under official designation by the Secretary of Agriculture. During this period I wrote Forage and Pasture Crops, a 750 page reference work on forage, and later, in conjunction with a co-author, D. D. Hill, and several specialists, I produced Grassland Seeds, a 750 page reference book covering production and marketing problems of the field seed industry. Also, for five years of this period, I prepared a bi-monthly illustrated clip-sheet for the National Farm and Garden Bureau, an adjunct of the American Seed Trade Association.

In my last years I have spent much of my time finishing a family history which I had begun 50 years before, and of which this is a part. I also directed the maintenance and landscaping of the grounds of Tilden Gardens from 1959 to date.

I joined All Souls Unitarian Church at 16th and Harvard Streets in 1921 and have been active in many of its activities. I served as member of the Board of Trustees for three years, in one of which I was chairman. During this period two of my special projects were (1) the inauguration and maintenance at the church



of (1) a weekly program of motion pictures, in cooperation with the Executive Director of All Souls Church, Laurence C. Staples, and (2) the landscaping of the church grounds.

On the following pages I have written up certain phases and episodes of my life more fully than could be given in the above sketch.

### My Boyhood in Winona

My father came to Winona, Minn. in 1856. He had left his former Mass. home in 1854 and had spent the intervening two years trying to improve his health visiting relatives along the way in New York and Ohio. In a letter dated 7-5-1856, written to his sister Abby in Upton, Mass., after his arrival in Winona, he said, "I have been in Minnesota about two weeks. I think I shall like it very much. Winona is one of the fastest growing places in the country. About a year ago it contained two stores and a few dwellings. It now has about thirty stores, a large number of hotels and public houses, and is thickly settled for about three miles."

Shortly after that my father settled near Wiscoy, several miles south of Winona, in Winona County, and did not establish permanent residence in Winona until 1870 when he built a house on 602 E. Broadway (corner of Carimona St.) that was to be our home much of the time off and on for the next 30 years. This was six years before I was born. For four years after that the family of four (parents, brother and sister) lived in that house. They then moved to Stockton (10 miles west of Winona) where I was born in 1876, and back to Winona in 1878. The next eleven years represents the period of "my boyhood in Winona" which was a very memorable portion of my life.

A friend of mine, John Laveille, of Winona, recently sent me a copy of the Centennial Edition of the Winona Daily News of Nov. 19, 1955, a very large issue of 16 sections, which refreshed my memory on many of my boyhood experiences and observations.

Even though this boyhood period of mine at Winona covered only eleven years (1878-1889) and my age from two to thirteen years, I was familiar with many of its business and social activities. This is readily explained by the fact that my brother, who was 12 years older than I, was employed from about 1884-89 as salesman by McNie and Co., wholesale and retail stationers, and managed the Winona Willoware Co. from 1889-1892, so that he was in touch with the business activities of the city which were discussed freely in our home. Also Mother, during the illness of my father from 1885-89, baked bread and rolls at home for the Women's Exchange to support the family and keep my sister and me in school. She had an enviable reputation in Winona for her Parker House rolls. All deliveries of the bread and rolls were made by me daily to the Exchange which was in the center of town, over a mile from my home. After school I also made special deliveries of large orders of rolls to the homes of the well-to-do people of the city for their large parties and other social gatherings. This gave me an acquaintance with the locations of many of their homes and their social, church and business connections in the city. The deliveries were made with a hand-drawn express wagon especially equipped for the purpose with a large water-proof box. I handled the business arrangements with the exchange and the customers to whom I made deliveries. My mother paid me five cents for each trip I made, which I saved to use for special useful purchases such as clothes, school books, magazines, etc.





Since school was in session the larger part of the time, I had to make my regular deliveries between morning and afternoon sessions, which fortunately gave me two hours from 11:30 AM to 1:30 PM. I had to leave school, hurry home to pick up my load, and then make the two-mile round trip from home to the Exchange, back home for dinner, and then back to school. It always took some time at each point in the trip to settle accounts for the day, returns of the day before, and book prospective orders for the following day, so there was no time to spare. During this period of more than three years when I was 9-13 years old, I was never tardy at the afternoon session of school because of these trips, but I had to do some running at times and had some close calls because of heavy snowfalls, other inclement weather or other delays. The trips had to be made, if possible, rain or shine. How my mother handled all her household duties, did her baking for the exchange (which required some work between 2 and 4:00 in the morning), took care of her flower garden, and prepared bouquets for me to sell, is difficult to comprehend.

During this same three year period I had another source of income. My mother was a great lover of flowers so our city lot was like one large flower bed. Even with the difficulties of growing flowers on almost pure sand, as Winona is simply a recovered sand bar of the Mississippi River, she was very successful with her flowers. I had to water them every evening by hand sprinkler filled from a pump. I didn't relish this task, and often tried to shirk it. During vacation time I sold bouquets of flowers to the business men in the city in the morning; and on evenings of band concerts in the city parks or on other festive occasions I sold button-hole bouquets.

I had many interesting experiences selling flowers. One of my regular flower customers near the center of town was a German saloon keeper who was then the 'perpetual' Democratic mayor of the city. He was nearly always on the sidewalk when I came along and usually bought a bouquet. He would ask me to come into the saloon to get my pay, but I always declined and insisted that he bring it out to me. He always laughingly complied. Otherwise I would have lost a good customer, as, with my scruples against liquor in any form, I wouldn't go into a saloon under any circumstances. A close friend of my mother who lived across Broadway from us also had a yard full of flowers. Her son Jake was my pal through all these years as a boy. He and I went together in selling flowers. We were almost inseparable in both work and play.

One of the summer jobs Jake had was to watch cows that were put out to pasture. It was the practice of some residents in the east end of Winona to own their own cows and during the summer pay boys to drive them daily over to the bluffs south of Winona to browse in open pasture. For several summers Jake had solicited the job from several owners of cows. He had to assemble the five or six cows in the morning and drive them over the "Stone Road" (Mankato Ave.) to the bluffs near Sugar Loaf and look after them during the day and return them to their owners about 5 or 6 PM. I often accompanied Jake on these trips. I don't recall what we did during the days, but we enjoyed our times together. Jake was the only boy pal I ever had. I had other boy friends, but none like Jake. The summer after I left Winona he visited me for a week in Winnebago Valley. The next Sunday after returning to Winona he went on a steamboat excursion on the Mississippi River and was drowned.



During the period from 1889-1897 the family lived in the country and I was away attending school and college and teaching some of the time so I lost almost all contact with Winona; and since 1900 I have been almost a total stranger to it. However, the recollections of the six or eight years prior to 1889 are still vivid to me, even though they are happenings of 75 years ago.

The decade from 1880-1890 probably represents the peak of the large sawmill industry in Winona which by 1900 had practically disappeared. The four large sawmills which occupied most of the river front were the mills of Yeoman Bros. and Hodgins, Laird Norton Co., Empire Lumber Co. (Horton Mill) and Winona Mill Co. Even though I lived only six blocks from the river, I saw little of it because these mills and their almost solid blocks of lumber yards covered the entire river front for over a mile both east and west of my home.

My brother worked in Laird-Norton Mill as shingle packer for two or three summer vacations while attending high school (hours of work mostly from 6AM to 6PM). Most of the labor in these mills and yards was performed by Polish immigrants, of whom there were several thousand living in the east end of the city beyond our home. They worked in the mills during the open river season and in the logging camps of northcentral Minnesota and northern Wisconsin during the winter.

The special summer entertainment of the Sunday Schools in Winona was either a steamboat excursion on the river or a picnic at one of the several suitable locations among the bluffs across Lake Winona. The excursions down the river went as far as Trempeleau Mountain and those up the river to Beef Slough or Fountain City and return. The picnic grounds that I remember best were those in Pleasant Valley, near Laird's Mill, as my father was employed there for some time to operate the mill. A very fine cold spring was the main attraction of those grounds.

One memorable river excursion was one in 1887 to Trempeleau. I couldn't spare the money to go but my mother gave me permission to go down to the levee to see the boat off which was a treat in itself. When I arrived at the levee and was watching the boat in its preparations for the trip, Capt. Sam Van Sant, owner and captain of the boat, saw me and asked me if I was going. I said, "No, I can't go." He said, "Come on, go. I have extra tickets." I said I'd have to ask my mother first. He said, "All right, you have time to run home and get her permission." So I ran the mile or more home to get mother's permission, which she gave me, and 25¢ to buy my lunch as there wasn't time to put up a lunch. As I returned to the levee I could see that the gang plank had been raised and the boat was ready to start on the trip. Capt. Van Sant saw me in the distance and gave orders for the plank to be let down and waited for me to board the boat. This kindness of Capt. Van Sant made him my patron saint thereafter. Years later, when I was attending the university and he had been elected governor of Minn., he recalled this incident. When we reached the levee in the evening my mother was there to meet me. She had walked all the way from home and had to wait for three hours for the boat to arrive as it was very late.

These are just a few of my many pleasant recollections of Winona and my boyhood there.





Teen-age Years in the Country

The move of our family from the city of Winona to Winnebago Valley, Houston Co., Minn., gave me, at the age of 13, my first real taste of country life. The family moved April 1, 1889. I followed when school was over June 15. I stayed with my brother and his wife who occupied our home in Winona for four years after the family left.

The larger part of the next eight years I spent in the country. There was no town or railroad nearer than eight miles, no entertainment except what I found in the wide open spaces and in profuse reading of good books and magazines, little companionship except my mother, father, sister and my dog, Penny.

My mother, father and sister liked gardening and all outdoors. They were fond of flowers, both wild and cultivated, so they studied them and their habits along with me. My dog, Penny, roamed the woods and fields with me as my only steady companion, so altogether I didn't lack a community of interest and mutual companionship.

During these eight years Winnebago Valley was my home, but I took time out to go back to Winona for two terms of school to finish out seventh and eighth grades, which had been supplemented by attendance of three terms in an ungraded district school in a one-room school house a half-mile from my home. This school never had the touch of a paint brush on the building, inside or out, or on the desks, which had been mutilated by pupils over many years. I think that this may have been true of district schools elsewhere, but I do not think it was typical of a large portion of country schools, even at that time. I taught three terms in the same school a few years later between my freshman and sophomore years in college.

These few teen age years in the country left a lasting impression on me and played a great part in my future career. I took a liking to the country and began to have an interest in agriculture, even though the farmers in the valley were much more backward in their farming methods than those in many other areas in Minnesota at that time. I subscribed to farm papers such as The American Agriculturist and Rural New Yorker and tried to interest some of the local farmers in subscribing to them with little success. Most of them had no time or inclination to follow what they called "book farming".

My quarter-acre garden was my chief interest and occupation the first four years that my home was in the valley. The last four years, after my mother's death, I was away at school or college or employed elsewhere most of the time, though my father and sister maintained the family home there until my father retired and they moved back to Winona in 1897, eight years after we had moved to the valley.

My garden wasn't only the place where we raised vegetables for family use; I called it my experiment station. I didn't have only one or two varieties of tomatoes, I had 20, and this was true of several other garden crops. Some 50 years later, during W.W. II, when I was holding a meeting of commercial seed growers in Chicago to discuss some of our seed production plans for the next year, the head of a large St. Louis concern got up and asked this question, "W. A. (all the seedsmen called me W. A.), your former work with seeds has been almost entirely with field seeds. How does it happen that you are so familiar with the many varieties of vegetables and their requirements?" My reply was, "Earl, when I was a boy of 13 to 15 years I lived in the country and had a quarter-acre garden





to raise vegetables for our family of four, but I used that garden as a trial ground for many varieties of each kind of vegetable we grew. I studied them all. Each year I sent for dozens of seed catalogs and I studied them cover to cover. I believed everything that was told about each new variety then. I have learned better since then." (A big laugh from David Burpee, Leonard Vaughn, Earl Page, the questioner, and others)

In 1890, when Peter Henderson introduced the nameless giant tomato and offered \$500 for the best name and other prizes for the heaviest tomato, my sister and I entered, but of course didn't win. However, she beat me with one tomato weighing over 2½ pounds. The name selected which won the prize was Ponderosa, which all gardeners have known ever since then.

I always exhibited at country fairs and enjoyed getting the awards. The year that the Delicious squash was first offered I entered a perfect specimen but didn't get the prize. The first award was given to a very ordinary specimen which I found out later was entered by a friend of one of the judges.

My Winnebago Valley garden was the first of my vegetable garden experiences, but I had many other occasions later to become familiar with vegetable varieties and their culture. I was Prof. Green's assistant when he wrote his textbook on Vegetable Gardening and handled and edited the manuscript for him. I also marked his quiz papers for his class on this subject.

### My Education

My education for the first eight grades was obtained in the public schools of Winona, Minn., which were more advanced in their curricula and methods of teaching than most city schools of that period. Since the family moved out of the city after my completion of the sixth grade, I had to finish the last two grades by attendance at an ungraded district school for three terms in the country where the family lived, supplemented by attendance at the last term of both seventh and eighth grades at Winona while boarding with my brother who was married and living in our old home in Winona.

While living in the country I acquired a liking for country life. So when I saw an announcement of the new School of Agriculture of the University of Minnesota at the time when I was wondering what further education I could get, I sent for a catalog, and after studying it carefully and interesting my father and brother in it, arrangements were made to finance the first year. I entered the School of Agriculture Oct. 10, 1892, at the age of 16. The course was a three year course of six months each from Oct. 1 to April 1. The short year was to give farm boys an opportunity to go to school when farm work slowed up in the fall and before it started in the spring.

I hadn't attended classes for more than a week or two when the principal called me to his office for an interview. He said it was evident that even though I was the youngest student in the beginning class, I had had a graded school training far beyond most of the other students, so he recommended my dropping a few of the more elementary academic subjects and arrange my schedule so as to make the most of my time and plan to graduate in two years instead of three, which I did.

I also had another "break" about the same time. I was taking botany under Prof. Samuel E. Green, who was also professor of horticulture. The third week of school he asked me if I would like



to work in his office in my spare time. I told him I had a job scrubbing floors in what time I had. He asked the librarian who had charge of the help if she could excuse me from that job as he wanted me in his office. I began working for him and that was the beginning of my association with a man who became my advisor and counsellor for many years.

The School of Agriculture course was a good practical agricultural course and I never regretted taking it. However, as a prerequisite for entrance to the College of Agriculture it was inadequate in many of the regular academic subjects which are included in the curriculum of an accredited high school such as language, mathematics, history, etc. I enjoyed the work at the School of Agriculture and didn't realize how handicapped I would be when taking work in the College of Agriculture to follow. The emphasis then was on the School of Agriculture and those who attended the College of Agriculture had to take work in classes of other colleges along with high school students who had had the academic subjects I had missed.

Over 60 years have passed since that and I am happy to say that the Minnesota School and College of Agriculture are now properly integrated so the college student does not work under this handicap. I am also happy to say that, years later, when the need was apparent to coordinate these into one School and College and provide for graduates of accredited high schools to take the College of Agriculture course, I had a hand in constructing the first curriculum in 1902-3. I was called into consultation by the committee because I had been both a student and a teacher in both the School and College of Agriculture, and also in the College of Science, Literature, and the Arts where most of the academic work of the College of Agriculture was given.

For the six months between my first and second years in the School, I stayed at home with the family. One of the requirements of the credit in botany in the School was the collection, mounting, and identification of 50 herbarium specimens of native or indigenous plants. My mother, sister and I spent what time we had studying the flora of the valley that summer in making up the required herbarium, going way beyond the requirements. Since we did not live on a farm and my largest job was to care for a quarter-acre garden, I had much time of my own and acquired a good knowledge of the plants of that region which I was to cover one summer six years later on a botanical survey of that area with my roommate and associate in botany, Harold L. Lyon.

This was the beginning of my training to become either a botanist, horticulturist or agriculturist. I touched all three of these in my work later and finally wound up as an agronomist and seedsman, which encompassed all the others. Whether I would have followed the course I did had I not moved from a city to the country at the early age of 13 is of course a question. However, I think my natural bent in following my mother and father in their love of plants would probably have been a big factor even if I had lived in town. I probably would have been a botanist in any case.

Being employed by Prof. Green was a valuable experience. During the school years I worked in the office, marking papers and handling, copying and editing the manuscript for his books on Amateur Fruit Growing, Vegetable Gardening, and Forestry in Minnesota; and during the summers I worked in the greenhouse, nursery, and on the grounds at the School of Agriculture and Agriculture Experimental Station.





In the fall of 1893, on my return for my second year's work, I was given an assignment by Prof. Green to prepare the plans for landscaping the grounds around the new armory. This, at the age of 17, was my first landscape work. Altogether I spent most of six years in horticulture with Prof. Green, who had no children of his own and always treated me almost as his own son.

After two years away from college between my freshman and sophomore years (taken on the advice of Prof. Green), while I was working for a commercial florist in Minneapolis, he looked me up on his bicycle about two weeks before time for college to open and said I should plan to enroll for the sophomore year with a view to completing my college course. He said he would give me all the work I needed to pay my expenses, so I returned. It was in that year that I got a real taste of technical botany in a class taught by Prof. Conway MacMillan.

Near the close of that year Prof. MacMillan said he would recommend me for a teaching scholarship in botany for the following year. This put me in a dilemma. If I accepted the offer I should have to discontinue my work for Prof. Green, and if I didn't, I would be turning down an opportunity that doesn't often come. I discussed it with Prof. Green. I know he was sincere in saying that he would regret not having me to work with him, but that he thought I couldn't afford to decline the offer, so advised me to accept it. This was one of the first two botanical scholarships awarded in the university. I held it through my junior and senior years. My work was to supervise the laboratory instruction in the second year long-course botany under the direction of Prof. MacMillan, who gave the lectures in the course.

An incident occurred late in my junior year that presented a challenge to me. Prof. MacMillan was taken sick with scarlet fever and was out of service entirely for five weeks. He sent word to me to take full charge of the class and gave me no further instructions. I was also taking my full junior course of study at the time. This was the only time in my life that I ever "burned midnight oil". I pulled through but I don't know how the students in the class liked it to have a junior as a teacher.

I always have had difficulty keeping awake to read or study in the evening, but don't mind early rising. So when I had difficulty getting my school and college work done I got up between four and five in the morning and made those two or three hours cover a lot of work. I didn't regularly spend more than one-third the time that should have been spent for study.

Upon graduation I was made instructor in botany and continued the work of my junior and senior years with the addition of teaching a graduate course in botanical taxonomy. I worked for my M.S. that year and received it at the close of the year, June 6, 1901. I was married on June 3.

### My Hobbies and Avocations

My hobbies changed from year to year depending upon my age, environment and opportunities. As a boy I was not inclined to outdoor sports, but did do some ice skating and coasting with sleds and toboggans in winter and suitable weather. In summer my principal sport at age 9 to 12 in Winona was making and flying kites, at which I was quite successful. I was always fond of reading and table games, especially Crokinole and Halma. I was presented with a Crokinole board on Christmas 1884 which I think was the first



year the game was on the market. I kept my original board for more than 30 years and always enjoyed playing and played a fairly good game. During my early teen age years I read many good books by good authors, mostly fiction or history. Gardening and roaming the woods and fields to study the native flora were my favorite outdoor hobbies when I was located where I could indulge in them.

While living on Grove St. (1939 to 1944) I became enthusiastic over growing and studying pansies and violets. I had all available space in my yard covered with pansies and violets (wild and cultivated) from everywhere in the U.S. and some of the European countries. English growers used to send me plants and seeds of some of their creations. My garden was a Mecca for flower lovers every pleasant Sunday afternoon during the pansy and violet flowering season from April to June. I had birdsfoot violets as large as two inches in diameter and Oregon Giant Pansies three and a half inches in diameter, of the richest purples, reds and yellows; also *Viola kitaibiliensis* as small as one eighth of an inch in diameter.

Since I never drove a car, my outdoor activities were more limited than with those who drove cars. So when I moved into an apartment in 1944 my hobbies were restricted mostly to indoor activities. In late years one of my favorite games has been Canasta.

Genealogy and family history have occupied my attention off and on since 1912, as explained in the preface of this book, but largely in late retirement years. As an avocation after active retirement at 70 in 1946, I wrote two books as reference and text books of about 750 pages each; one entitled Forage and Pasture Crops, and the other, with a co-author and certain specialists, entitled Grassland Seeds. Both of these books have been well received by agronomists and seed specialists.

Since 1959 I have given my services to the Tilden Gardens Corporation to supervise the elaborately planted grounds of four acres or more on which six large beautiful cooperative apartment buildings are located, comprising over 200 apartments. As a resident stockholder occupying one of the apartments, this is my contribution to the cooperative corporation.

I am a firm believer in having one or more hobbies; at least one that you can ride hard, but not so hard that you lose your head or your sense of balance.

### The Family Piano

When my father met Harriet Alden, the girl who was to become my wife, and found out how much she was interested in music and how she wanted a piano in her home, always having had one in her parents' home, and what a fine voice she had, he told me to sacrifice in every way possible to get a piano for her after our marriage. I did so, and we have had a piano in our home ever since.

When the children were small we had a Franklin piano which was an ordinarily good piano, but not superior. Harold, being the oldest of our children, had made the greatest progress with the piano. When, in 1924, he received a substantial amount from his inventions, he decided to buy the best piano he could find. So he and Margaret scoured the town, visiting the prominent piano dealers and trying their best pianos. After many trials they discovered a parlor grand Steinway that was decidedly superior to all pianos of all other makes and to all other Steinway pianos they had tried. They bought it at once and had it delivered the next day. They have never regretted doing this. Our old Franklin, which had been in our home





ever since the year we were married 23 years before, was thus displaced by the new Steinway.

Harold said that this Steinway was bought for mother and the four girls. It was kept in our home during the piano lesson period of all four girls and until they were married and my wife and I were moving from our large nine-room house on Grove St. into a six room apartment in Tilden Gardens. It was then turned over to Margaret, who had room for it and who would probably use it most. She has had it now for 18 years. It has been entirely refinished and renovated, with new keys and other new parts, during the past year. It looks just like new in every way and has preserved its remarkably superior tone quality. Since Arthur and Marilyn are married and both teaching music, Arthur in public schools and Marilyn giving private lessons, Margaret is giving the piano to them for their new home in Livingston, N.J., where it was moved this year (1962), presumably to begin another long period of service. It has been 38 years since it was first purchased.

An upright Steinway which Harold had while living in an apartment the first years after he was married was turned over to Helen; a suitable allowance was made to Catherine and Harriet for the purchase of pianos; and a new Chickering console piano was given to Mother. Thus everyone interested was provided with a piano. Harold had a special Steinway Grand ordered for his own home which his whole family has used and enjoyed, especially he and his son Alden who is a fine pianist with a prodigious memory who has a large repertoire of fine classical music.

A fine piano wasn't the only break the five children had in connection with their piano lessons. They also had a very good teacher, Mrs. Elizabeth Prindle, wife of Louis M. Prindle, the geologist. In addition to their regular lessons in Mrs. Prindle's home in Chevy Chase, Margaret spent two summers and Helen one studying piano in Mrs. Prindle's summer home at Petersburg, N.H. Mrs. Prindle always called herself the music mother of our children. The combination of a competent and inspiring teacher, a fine piano, and natural musical talent gave all of our children a good music education on the piano.

### My Religion

An autobiographical sketch in a family history would be incomplete without some reference to the religious thinking and affiliation of the subject with religious institutions, especially where these have entered into and formed an important part of the life and thought of the subject as in my case. In stating my position and thinking on religion, I wish it clearly understood that I am not trying to dissuade anyone from a course of thinking or action in religious matters on which he has given serious, thoughtful and meaningful consideration and from which he derives satisfaction and happiness. I have derived satisfaction and content from my present position because I have given it that kind of thought and consideration and because it appears to me to coincide more nearly with the results of biblical and scientific research than most orthodox denominations seem to prescribe. Even with the same approach and methods others may arrive at different conclusions, to which they are fully entitled.

Both my wife and I were brought up in the traditions of the Congregational Church and affiliated with churches of this denomination when they were accessible. When getting into the advanced





educational field, particularly in the scientific branches, I began to become dissatisfied with the creeds of the orthodox protestant denominations and began to look for more satisfying guides to right thinking and right living. During my student days and first years of teaching, I was so closely engaged in my work that I made little or no change in my affiliation with the organizations of the Congregational Church, even though I was becoming more and more skeptical of its creed, which, however, is more liberal than that of some of the other protestant denominations. I was superintendent of a church school in two places, president of one Y.P.S.C.E., and of one college Y.M.C.A. during this period.

After moving to Brookings, South Dakota, I joined with a group of others, both in and out of college, to form the "Ethical Culture Club" which met weekly. The name Ethical Culture Club which was given to our group was chosen without it having any connection with other clubs of this name in other places. This club invited Unitarian ministers and other liberal speakers from the Twin Cities and other nearby places to talk to us on occasion and I became definitely Unitarian-minded; but, as there was no Unitarian Church either at Brookings or Mitchell, or elsewhere in South Dakota at that time, my family attended churches of other denominations and our children attended such church schools.

Soon after coming to Washington, as our children were advancing in age, we felt that they were not getting the kind of religious instruction and direction in other churches that we thought best for them to have. So we began attending All Souls Unitarian Church, and, as the children became old enough, they attended, of their own accord, the School of Religion of that church. We have always encouraged them as they grew up to do their own thinking and draw their own conclusions from their own study, observations and experiences. Both of us as parents and our children have been well pleased and satisfied with Unitarian thought and affiliations. All of the children have been active in church organizations. Our four daughters taught in the Unitarian church schools in the Washington area. Margaret served as superintendent of the Primary Department in the School of Religion of All Souls Unitarian Church for 15 years. She has prepared pamphlets for publication and use by primary departments in schools of liberal religious denominations.

Since Unitarians are not required to accept any set creed in their religious thinking, I can only state my own and list some of the principles I try to live by and which my efforts at rational thinking and intellectual honesty prescribe. Among them are the following:

I find untenable and my finite mind cannot accept as rational or believe in -

- (1) The infallibility of the Bible as the Word of God
- (2) The Trinity
- (3) Jesus as the Son of God, and all traditions which accompany and are affiliated with this concept such as:
  - (a) The immaculate conception
  - (b) The resurrection of Jesus
  - (c) Vicarious atonement
- (4) Immortality of the individual soul or the physical existence of heaven or hell or any other concept of a place to go after death.
- (5) The traditional Christian religion as developed over a period of 2000 or more years on this planet as a universal religion to encompass the infinite universe.



I cannot conceive of any religion on this earth as having a wider scope than that covered by our personal and historic observations, experiences and conclusions deduced through exercise of our natural senses. There is no concrete evidence that we can accept any specific kind of connection with the Outer Universe. We can, however, assume that there must be something back of it all that we cannot comprehend, define or understand. Call this something Creator, God, Deity, Natural Law, or any designation you wish other than to give it a personal connotation. There is no reason for considering the creator a person just because man himself is the highest developed entity we know on the face of the earth. We know, or think we know, something about man and his actions and experiences and it is a popular misconception to try to conceive of some higher being in the form of man with whom we can converse and ask for things that we desire. The Bible states that man was created in the image of God. Probably a more nearly correct statement would be that man has made his god in the image of man with the same body and senses because he knows of nothing higher than man. This concept was initiated with primitive man and we have held to it ever since.

To believe in so-called revelations from the Divine, received over a limited period of a few hundred years out of the millions of years that man has been developing on this earth, as a governing basis for our religious thinking for all time is to me unthinkable, fantastic and sacrilegious. It would be just as reasonable to take the dreams of contemporary generations as a basis for religious thinking.

In thinking thus I may be called humanist, materialist or atheist with perhaps some degree of reason, but I think the term agnostic best describes my thinking. However, I do not rule out the development of a universal human spirit on this earth in accordance with the evolution of man, as something beyond explanation of our five senses. There are some things in our personal observations and experiences that we cannot explain or define which give us reason to think that in the evolution of man such a spiritual relationship with each other which we might designate the "human spirit" has developed and does exist, and in some measure governs our actions. None of them, however, gives us any basis for belief in the immortality of the individual soul or the existence of a heaven or hell or other kind of individual, material or spiritual existence after death. Each individual comes into existence by a natural biological process and lives on this earth governed by natural laws, and we have no reason to think that death does not terminate that existence as a natural disintegration or physical destruction of the human body. Why is it necessary to inject a supernatural immortality into a cycle which in every other way appears to be governed by our known natural laws? Is it not simply wishful thinking? or a relic of the ages when it was conceived as an answer to the unknown?

I am not an astronomer. My training in the sciences was largely in the field of biology. But I can't help but be impressed in my theological philosophy by some of the revelations in astronomy since high-powered telescopes have been made. Take for example just one classic illustration. In the photograph of the spiral galaxy Messier 81 (M81) taken by the 200 inch Palomar telescope at a distance of 7,000,000 light years (one light year is approximately 6,000,000,000,000 miles) the Sun would be about the size of a pin-point, too faint to show. And the brightest stars in the spiral arms in this photograph are some 50,000 times as luminous as the







FIG. 1. The spiral galaxy Messier 81 (M 81) at a distance of 7,000,000 light-years, an example of what our own galaxy may look like. The Sun and its nearest neighbors, discussed in this article, would be located within an area the size of a pinpoint, far off center in one of the spiral arms, and much too faint to show. The brightest stars in the spiral arms are some 50,000 times as luminous as the Sun, while stars 5000 times as luminous as the Sun are barely visible. The galactic nucleus appears unresolved, the brightest stars, which are about 1000 times as luminous as the Sun, being too faint to be seen individually. Most of the bright stars in this photograph are "foreground" stars in our own galaxy. (Photographed with the 200-inch Hale telescope at Palomar Observatory.)

From American Scientist June, 1954  
"The Nearest Stars"



Sun, and stars 5,000 times as luminous as the Sun are barely visible. These distances and comparisons are too fantastic for finite minds to grasp, but we can imagine or assume that in such a galaxy there probably are millions of stars comparable in size to the Sun, or larger, many of which may have planets similar to our Earth and the other planets in our Solar System. And some of these may be much older than the Earth and have life much more advanced (perhaps millions of years) in its evolution than our own. And yet we are credulous enough to take the three or four thousand years of history on our planet as a determining factor in establishing an overall theological concept of man made in the image of God. (See page 135)

As to the infallibility and divine origin of the Bible, my observation is that, regardless of what ideas might have been held in past centuries, more recent biblical research has made this concept appear so unsound that it is rapidly disappearing even among some of the more orthodox denominations. A recognition that the Bible today consists of 66 books of greater or lesser authenticity or value as religious literature and the human and social factors that have entered into its production have contributed to this change. Biblical research and discoveries of the source and authorship of the various books of the Bible have led to a more intelligent approach to Bible study. They have in no way detracted from the interest in or value of the study of the Bible as a religious document, but rather, have enhanced such interest and particularly the religious significance of certain books as compared with others of little or no religious value. The recent discoveries such as the Dead Sea Scrolls have helped to clear up, chronologically and otherwise, the popular concept of the infallibility of the Bible. One such item is the almost complete Book of Isaiah written about 200 BC, more than 1000 years earlier than other known manuscripts.

From the above one might conclude that I am not now and never have been a religious-minded person. Quite the contrary is true. I was brought up in a home with a religious atmosphere, but one that was not dogmatic. I was started when three or four years old in a nearby Methodist Sunday School even though my parents were Congregationalists. This Sunday School was only a block away while the Congregational Sunday School was over a mile. When I got to be eight or nine years old I started in the Congregational Sunday School, but continued, of my own volition, with the Methodist Sunday School. This was possible because the Congregational Sunday School met at 12 noon and the Methodist at 2:30 PM, which gave me time for dinner between the two. This schedule was maintained until I was 13 and we moved away from Winona. From that time, while we lived in the country, we had no church or other religious institution near enough to attend.

During my boyhood I took part in many of the children's activities of the Y.M.C.A. which was a mile from home. Whenever there were series of religious revival meetings in the nearby Methodist Church, I attended them and took in everything possible of this kind. But somehow that I can't explain, from 9 to 13 there was a skepticism developing which prevented my "accepting conversion" or "signing up".

I had a dearth of religious influence from 13 to 16, but gave much personal thought to the subject, so that when I went away to the School of Agriculture in 1892 at the age of 16 I started attending church and Sunday school, joined the Y.P.S.C.E. and the school Y.M.C.A., and was twice superintendent of the Sunday School. From then (1892) to now (1962) I have almost never been without affiliation with a local church, and have done a lot of reading and serious thinking on the subject.





But, as indicated in this story of my religious experiences, my thinking has been growing in depth and meaning since I made the drastic break from orthodoxy in 1903-4 at Brookings when I helped found the Ethical Culture Club there. It has been a process of evolution. It took some time and a lot of thinking before I could bring myself to say definitely that I saw no reason to believe in the immortality of the individual soul. Most of the other changes came relatively easily when I got to the point of giving some really rational thought to the subject.

Following is a brief liberal catechism summarizing my liberal viewpoint.

#### A Liberal Catechism

##### God - Jesus - Bible - Christianity

- (1) Do I believe in God?
- (2) Do I believe in Jesus?
- (3) Do I believe in the infallibility of the Bible as the Word of God?
- (4) Am I a Christian?

I can answer both 'yes' and 'no' to three (1,2,4) of these questions because my answer must obviously depend on the definition of the term by the enquirer.

To the first I can say 'yes' if by God is meant that unknowable something that is responsible for the entire universe but which cannot be described, defined or conceived in terms that we can express or understand. Since the term "God" in general use has a rather personal connotation I would prefer to use some other term. If the God of the enquirer is a personal god, or one that can in any way be described in our language, my answer would definitely be 'no'.

To the second question my answer would be 'yes' if Jesus was understood to be the Great Religious Teacher or so-called prophet, but 'no' if he was considered the Son of God or one that was sent to atone for our sins.

The only answer to the third question is definitely 'no'. Most Christian denominations are based on the infallibility of the Bible as the Word of God. However, all biblical research points to the fact that the Bible, though probably the greatest religious work of all time, is not factually infallible and must be taken for what it is, a volume comprising 66 books, written at different times by different people, giving much history of the Jewish people, works and teaching of the prophets, new testament teachings of Jesus, and many other writings of greater or lesser religious value.

The fourth question I hardly need answer because the answers to the first two really answer this. If by Christian is meant one who believes in the divinity of Jesus, the answer is 'no'; but if it means a manner of life or code of ethics in general accord with the teachings of Jesus, my answer would be 'yes'. When the U.S. is spoken of as a Christian nation, the latter definition is the only one that can be implied. Our constitution and our laws are based on Christian ethics and way of life.

In presenting my religious philosophy as I have here, I hope the great number of my good fundamentalist friends will not be offended by what I have said. I am tolerant of all other forms of religious thinking that have been thoroughly, intelligently, and honestly studied and arrived at by any individual. This is the best that any one can do.





Developing Hardy Alfalfa

In 1950-51 I prepared a treatise entitled "The Beginnings of Hardy Alfalfa in North America" for publication as a series of seven installments in the Seed World from Nov. 1950 to Mar. 1951. These were later assembled and reprinted as a 31 page pamphlet under this title for complimentary distribution by Northrup King and Co., to agronomists of northern state experiment stations, seed growers and others primarily interested in this subject. I was in a peculiarly favorable position to write on this subject. Dr. C. V. Piper, in his report for 1909 as chairman of the Committee of the American Breeders' Association on Breeding Forage Crops, stated that I was the first breeder of hardy alfalfa in an organized way in North America.

I shall relate here only a few of the highlights of my work on hardy alfalfa, much of which was done in cooperation with the United States Department of Agriculture. When I left Minnesota in 1903 to accept a position as Professor of Botany of the South Dakota Agriculture College and Botanist of the Experiment Station, it was understood that I was to have full charge of the forage crop breeding work at the central experiment station at Brookings and the entire charge of the forage crop work at the State (dryland) Experiment Station at Highmore.

At that time I knew little about alfalfa. I had known of the expedition of professors W. M. Hays and Andrew Boss to Excelsior, Minn. in 1900 to investigate the report that there was an unusually hardy strain of alfalfa being grown there by A. B. Lyman and some of his neighbors. This was the original Grimm alfalfa.

I hadn't been at South Dakota long before I discovered that the studies relating to alfalfa and its improvement probably would become one of the major projects of the experiment station. I grasped the opportunity offered by this assignment and launched into an aggressive program of research and improvement of alfalfa for the northern states.

The experiment station already had seed from small plots of Grimm and Imported Turkestan alfalfa which they turned over to me with their records to date. These served only as a starter. I solicited samples of alfalfa seed from all available sources in order to have a fair representation of all the alfalfa being grown in South Dakota and adjoining northern states, and from distant sources under comparable conditions. Some 50 or more samples were obtained from selected sources and sowed the first year (1904) in nursery rows for trial. Selections were made from these and progeny rows sowed the next year. This process was repeated during the three remaining years I was there. It was soon apparent that there were three outstandingly superior numbers which were Grimm, one of the Turkestans and one from a farmer near Baltic, S.D. Substantial improvement was evident in these successive selections.

My four years work at Brookings and Highmore was hardly sufficient to develop and test my selections to the extent they should be tested, but sufficient progress was made to indicate what the ultimate results might be so I continued the work when I went to Mitchell. With the approval of the Director of the Experiment Station and the U.S.D.A. which was cooperating in the program, I was permitted to purchase one half of each of the most promising selections to serve as a foundation for their commercial production and distribution. I knew that I couldn't depend on any other way to preserve for the future the results obtained so far. By doing this



I was able to supply considerable quantities of my best selections to the U.S.D.A. for distribution where most needed.

It must be understood that this alfalfa breeding work of mine was done more than 50 years ago and that breeding methods of that time were primitive compared to those of today, but they were a beginning and productive of results. I am glad to have lived to see the great progress that has been made in recent years as a result of our better knowledge of Mendel's law and cytogenetics and improved breeding techniques. The synthetic and hybrid varieties of today are the product of this advanced research.

### Mitchell Corn Palace

My family was located in Mitchell, South Dakota, nine years while I was secretary and manager of the Dakota Improved Seed Co. (Disco). There are few matters of interest regarding my work with Disco that would be of concern to others that haven't been covered elsewhere in this treatise, so I shall not dwell on them further. I do wish, however, to discuss briefly one of my experiences in Mitchell.

During the last five years I was in Mitchell, I served as secretary and manager of the Mitchell Corn Palace which is a very unique institution, said to be the only one of its kind anywhere. It is now in its seventy first year (1892-1962). Of those years there are only a few (perhaps three or four) in which the Corn Palace festival wasn't in operation. These were years of severe draught or financial depression in which it would have been difficult if not impossible to obtain the necessary local subscriptions to finance the project. When I was there some \$20,000 had to be pledged by the local business concerns each year before the project could be undertaken. In a town of from 3,500 to 6,500 people, it was a big venture but one the entire populace was proud of and enthusiastic about maintaining. But a relatively few business concerns had to be the main support of the venture.

At that time (1910-1915) the large building of Gothic design that would seat some 2,500-3,000 or more people was the second building that had been erected for this purpose since the inception of the carnival in 1892. It had been re-covered with ripe ears of corn of various colors (yellow, red, purple and white, solid colors and all shades, mixtures and blends) arranged in beautiful designs just before the dates of the carnival each year. The corn is left on during the year and the building really retains much of its beauty for a large part of the year. The hall inside had booths representing surrounding counties or institutions. The present building is a permanent structure with large decorative panels made of colored ears of corn. I shall not describe or discuss that here.

The most important part of the entertainment was usually a band concert in the afternoon and evening for six days a week or twelve concerts altogether. Up to the time I left Mitchell they had Sousa's Band two years and the Marine Band once, and other entertainment features. On the last presidential election year, 1912, all four candidates for president gave addresses. These included Taft and Wilson and the candidates of the two minor parties, Prohibition and Socialist.

Everything in Mitchell was cited as so long before or after Corn Palace Week, the same as before and after Christmas. Some of my duties as manager were to select and employ the entertainment,





sell spaces for booths, engage speakers, handle advertising and promotion, and do the other things a manager would do, except handle finances, which the treasurer did. I enjoyed this experience in the management of the Mitchell Corn Palace. It entailed a lot of work for two or three months a year in addition to my regular duties as manager of Disco.

#### Why and How I Joined the U.S.D.A.

While I was still teaching botany in the University of Minn. School of Agriculture in 1902, I took a U.S. Civil Service examination for Systematic Agrostologist in the Bureau of Plant Industry. The examination was rated on six elements, four of which were on knowledge of the subject, a thesis, and teaching of botany, on which my weighted average was 95.8%. On the two elements covering experience in systematic agrostology and publications my average was only 80%. My weighted average on the whole examination was 91.85%. My age of 27 at that time precluded my having had much experience in either teaching or publishing results in this field. Since, without my knowledge when taking the exam, Dr. C. V. Piper had already been appointed to this position pending certification, the appointment could not be given to me so long as he qualified for it, which he did. This examination established a standing for me with this branch of the Department which culminated 14 years later in my appointment as Specialist in Seed Marketing in the Bureau of Markets. My position at the South Dakota State College from 1903-7 and as secretary and manager of the Dakota Improved Seed Co. from 1907-16 intervened between that Civil Service examination and my appointment to the U.S.D.A. in 1916.

During the entire 14 years between the two examinations, I was kept in close working relationship with the U.S.D.A. and a large part of the forage research work I did at the Highmore station while located at Brookings was done under a cooperative agreement with the U.S.D.A. and the Dept. purchased many lots of my specially selected strains of alfalfa seed from Disco while I was with that company.

In 1912 the Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, B. T. Galloway, solicited my consideration of a new position in the Bureau of Plant Industry to take charge of the overall program on alfalfa for that bureau. It was a most attractive opportunity to me but, under the existing conditions with both the U.S.D.A. and my business, I felt obligated to decline it.

Two years later, in 1914, I outlined a plan to Dr. Galloway for the U.S.D.A. to establish a series of stations for the production and maintenance of foundation stock seed of improved varieties of farm seeds. The present state seed certification agencies did not exist at that time so there were no official agencies dedicated to a program to preserve the improved varieties that were being developed by Federal and State experiment stations. This proposal was turned down as too expensive and as not necessarily an improvement over the existing method of distributing small quantities of improved varieties to farmers for increase without supervision or control. It should have been recognized by them from their experience up to that time that this latter uncontrolled plan was inadequate to obtain large distribution and maintain the integrity of improved varieties. So, 35 years after my proposal was made, the Department, in cooperation with the States and the seed industry, inaugurated a Foundation Seed Program comparable to the one I proposed which has proved a very effective agency to accomplish the results desired.



In the summer of 1915 my wife and I made our first trip to the east coast and visited Washington enroute. I called on several of my friends in the U.S.D.A., among whom was Charles J. Brand, chief of the newly created Office of Markets and Rural Organization (later the Bureau of Markets) who had been a student of mine at the University of Minn. in 1899 and 1900. He said that they had done nothing on seed marketing and asked my advice as to what might be undertaken along that line. As a result of our discussion and ensuing correspondence, a seed marketing project was outlined to be set up in that office and I was appointed to the position of seed marketing specialist to inaugurate and take charge of that work.

My selection for this appointment was probably largely because of certain proposals I had made to the U.S.D.A. during my work with Disco where I had continued the breeding of hardy alfalfas which had been started with the South Dakota Agricultural Experiment Stations at Highmore and Brookings. During this period not only had many tests and selections been made from basically hardy alfalfa strains for increase and distribution, but samples of seed from my best selections had been furnished to experiment station agronomists in Colorado, Minnesota, North Dakota, Wisconsin, Michigan and other states to assist them in initiating and conducting hardy alfalfa research in their own states.

I reported to the U.S.D.A. for duty July 1, 1916. Two months later I had George C. Edler, a traveling salesman for Albert Dickinson Seed Co., whom I had known for some time and who had qualified through Civil Service examination for investigator in seed marketing, appointed as my assistant. We were associated together in most of the seed marketing work of the U.S.D.A. for the 41 years that we were there up to the time of our retirement in 1957. From this story it will be seen that my relationship with the U.S.D.A. really began with my taking the C.S. exam in 1903, and lasted 54 years.

The most important decision I had to make during this period was the one made in 1916 when I had to decide whether to continue my efforts to establish improved varieties of forage crops, especially alfalfa, on a commercially profitable basis with Disco, or to give up this ideal of mine as impossible of early attainment with the funds at my disposal, and turn my efforts elsewhere with greater prospect of success. I decided on the latter. It was quite evident that I had made a mistake in starting to commercialize improved varieties of forage crops before the farmers had become variety conscious. I recognized the value of these improvements myself and went on the supposition that they would be readily recognized and accepted by farmers, not realizing in my commercial inexperience the vast amount of publicity, money, and time that would be required to do this.

Ever since taking that first C.S. exam for a U.S.D.A. position I had a real desire to work in the U.S.D.A., and it seemed to me that the experience I had gained up to that time would especially qualify me to undertake the accomplishment of my objective in a larger field and more in the public interest through an agency such as the U.S.D.A.

Therefore, when the opportunity came unexpectedly to go into the Department as a specialist in seed marketing, I accepted it with enthusiasm. The U.S. going into World War I inside of a year necessitated changes and postponements that altered my whole future seed program.





Verification of Origin of Alfalfa Seed

Probably the most outstanding service that I inaugurated during my term in the U.S.D.A. from the point of view of the field seed dealers was the Seed Verification Service for the verification of origin of alfalfa seed. For many years it had been recognized that alfalfa seed adapted to one area might not be adapted to another. Since all alfalfa seed looks very much alike, it was practically impossible to distinguish seed from different sources. Alfalfa seed from the southern states or from foreign sources is usually unadapted to much of the United States, particularly the northern portion where much alfalfa seed is used. It was therefore highly desirable to have some practical means of verifying the origin of particular lots of seed in commerce. I suggested a solution to this in the thesis of my Civil Service exam as did also G. C. Edler who came into my division soon after I joined the Dept.

In 1925 a special study was made of the records used by seedsmen to find a way of adapting those records to the determination of origin of particular lots of seed through the channels of commerce from the place where the seed was produced and sold by the grower through to the retail dealer and the ultimate consumer.

As a result of this study of records and the seed marketing conferences of alfalfa seed growers, seed dealers and State and Federal officials, a system of records was set up for the purpose of verifying origin of alfalfa seed and a formal inspection service organized on a voluntary basis to be known as the Seed Verification Service. Dealers applying for the service and complying with all the requirements were accepted and authorized to issue Verified-Origin Seed Certificates in the form of tags to be attached to every bag of alfalfa seed sold by them. Their records would be inspected in detail one or more times a year and every pound of alfalfa seed accounted for as to origin. The dealers are charged a definite fee for this service. Inspectors are located at central inspection points throughout the country where all lots of alfalfa seed handled are recorded and inspection records kept on which Verified-Origin seed certificates are issued by the approved dealers.

It is impractical to give the operation of the service in detail here. Sufficient to say that it served a useful purpose and the dealers were highly pleased to have a problem solved that had worried them for years because even where they wished to handle seed true to origin, it had been impossible to do so because the records had not been supervised by an official agency.

Practically all the large important alfalfa seed dealers enlisted in the service - not because they were required to, but because they couldn't stay in business without being in a position to issue V-O certificates on alfalfa seed sold to consumers or to other dealers. The cost of this service was nominal. The fees were a certain price per hundred pounds and were borne by the dealer at no cost to the government.

The service was started in 1927 and has been operating for 35 years. Because of the fact that a large portion of alfalfa seed is certified as to variety, which makes unnecessary an additional certificate of origin, the service is now tapering off and probably will be discontinued soon. Many of the dealers, especially the large ones, have already withdrawn from the service. The writer has the great satisfaction that the service, as evidenced by the member dealers and all others connected with it, has performed a real service to the seed industry and to the growers of alfalfa in this country.





Radio News Service

Because of several innovations I had made and suggested in the distribution of market information while Chief of the Hay Feed and Seed Division, I was requested to give up my position as Chief of that division temporarily and organize a new division of Market Information, using as a nucleus such projects as The Leased Wire Service, Photograph Service, the editorial work and Market Statistics, and to coordinate the market news services in the several commodity divisions which would continue to operate under those divisions. I was to become Chief of that division, at least during its formative period.

One of the big problems of market news and other marketing information is its timely distribution. The leased wire was very effective in assembling information from large markets and distributing it in such markets, but was not very useful in getting it out to country points where farmers were marketing their products. The "news" was often stale or past history when it reached them and had lost its value as news.

Just about this time wireless was becoming a factor in quick communication. My son Harold had become interested in wireless since coming to Washington in 1916 at the age of 13, and had learned all he could about it from books, magazines and small experimental equipment. He had built his own receiver and transmitter and had obtained an amateur license for his station as 3QK.

I watched him receive and transmit messages in code and thought probably here was the answer to the problem of getting market news to the farmer. But there were problems to be solved. Farmers did not have radio receiving sets and weren't familiar with the Morse code. The Dept. of Agr., in cooperation with the Bureau of Standards, employed Harold to design a receiving set that could be made by a farm boy from a Quaker Oats box, wire, etc. and used by him. But still messages went by code.

In the meantime the Post Office Department had set up a line of radio stations across the country to communicate with their air-mail planes. Their services were offered to the Dept. of Agr. as relay and broadcast stations to handle market reports prepared in Washington from leased wire information. But, who would pick up the messages? The Amateur Radio Relay League came to our rescue. Many of their members were looking for a method to be of service in wireless, so they offered to pick up these messages as received in code and to de-code them and post copies of the reports where the farmers could see them, in public places such as railroad stations, postoffices and banks which cooperated with us in obtaining and distributing the reports.

The first such scheduled wireless report in code was prepared in my office in the U.S.D.A. and sent out from the Bureau of Standards radio station at 5PM Dec. 15, 1920. This was probably the first scheduled radio report of government information ever sent out by any branch of the government. Very shortly the original sending station in Washington was changed to the high-powered Navy station (NAA).

The following spring, April 1921, the Westinghouse station in Pittsburg started sending the U.S. Government market news reports on fruits and vegetable, livestock, and dairy and poultry products by radio telephone. These could be received directly by farmers having receiving sets within a short distance from Pittsburg.

(See page 146)



## Radio Market News Service

By H. Howard Biggar

I was privileged to be at Omaha, Neb., on April 15th when an epoch making event took place—an event that has much more than passing significance to the industry of agriculture. At 11:15 a. m. on that date, a radio message was flashed from the Ak Sar Ben flying field which is of especial interest to the residents of the Dakota Farmer Empire. It is of interest for two reasons, first, because the message marked the beginning of a radio market news service which will be available to a considerable portion of South Dakota, and second, because the service at Omaha was installed under the direction of a former resident of South Dakota, W. A. Wheeler, who from 1903 to 1907 was botanist of the South Dakota State College at Brookings, and from 1907 to 1916 was manager of the Dakota Improved Seed Company at Mitchell, S. D.

Mr. Wheeler at the present time is in charge of the market information department of the Bureau of Markets of the Department of Agriculture at Washington, D. C. The market news service of the Bureau was started in 1916. It developed rapidly during the war until during the maximum period of its activity there were 18,000 miles of leased wires. After the war this was reduced to about 4,500 miles which extend at the present time only

Mr. Wheeler has realized for some time that this market service has fallen short of what it should be because it has failed to reach a large number of farmers located at outlying points. In the absence of specific information these men were placed at considerable disadvantage. Mr. Wheeler's oldest son Harold is a licensed wireless operator. Watching his son at work with his instruments and the desire to improve on the daily marketing service of his Bureau, gave Mr. Wheeler a valuable clue. "Why not utilize radio service in the dissemination of market information?" he asked himself. From that time on, preparations were made for trying out such a service until on December 15th, 1920, Harold Wheeler picked up the first radio market report ever issued, on his receiving instrument at Chevy Chase, Maryland.



Receiving the First Radio Market News.

Harold Wheeler, a former South Dakota boy, receiving his first radio market news service report on his amateur outfit at Chevy Chase, Maryland.

### Advantages of Radio Service.

The radio market news service overcomes the obstacles of the ordinary means of communication and transportation. It does not depend upon railroads or upon telegraph lines but as the term implies, radiates market reports through space. The farmer many miles from either a railroad or telegraph office, may receive the daily market reports as quickly and in as full details as the farmer living on the outskirts of a large city. The question naturally arises as to how the farmer can get the benefits of this air service. For the present at least it is necessary to enlist the services of amateur radio operators, of whom there are over 6,000 in the United States at the present time who are licensed. There are about 500 in the territory covered by the St. Louis and Omaha service. In addition, there are thousands of amateur operators in the United States who are able to receive radio messages but who are not licensed.

Extracts from article  
in Dakota Farmer,  
May 1, 1921





From this beginning has developed one of the most useful instruments to assist the farmer in marketing his products. Thousands of stations and many hours of time are given now to radio broadcasting of market reports on farm products as well as for many other services.

The dream that my son and I had when we first visualized the service that radio could render farmers has come true. (See accompanying reproduction of portion of article on Radio Market News published in the Dakota Farmer 5-1-1921.)

#### Research on Hay and Other Cured Forage

The work done by the Hay Feed and Seed Division of the B.A.E. in the study of factors of quality in hay while I was Chief of that division was enthusiastically supported by other bureaus, especially the B.P.I., B.A.I., B.D.I. and B.A.E. Because of this, I sponsored in 1934 the formation of an Interbureau Committee on Research and Service Work on Hay and other Cured Forage of which I was chairman for the entire period of its existence from 1934 to the beginning of World War II in 1941. There were representatives (designated an original and an alternate) on this committee of the Bureaus of Animal Industry, Dairy Industry, Plant Industry, Agricultural Economics, Chemistry and Soils, Extension Service, Information Service, Forest Service, and Office of Experiment Stations.

The "Outlines for Research on Hay and Other Cured Forages" developed by this committee were received very enthusiastically by all bureaus and other agencies in the U.S.D.A. concerned with research and service work on forage and by State and other agencies concerned in any way with the production or procurement of forage as feed for animals.

Prof. G. S. Morrison, author of "Feeds and Feeding" through numerous editions since 1898, in one of his talks at a meeting of the State Feed Control Officials in Washington, held up a copy of this outline and stated that this was one of the most constructive pieces of cooperative research in this field that had ever been conducted by the U.S.D.A. The bureaus of Animal Industry and Dairy Industry utilized the research of the Hay Feed and Seed Division on factors of quality in hay such as measurements of color, and determination of leafiness, foreign material and mixtures in hay as a basis of quality in hay fed to the animals in their feeding experiments where heretofore they had had no satisfactory standards of measurement of such factors of quality. It revolutionized the presentation of the results of their feeding experiments.

Among the most outstanding features of this project were: (1) The development of techniques and mechanical devices for measuring color of hay in a practical way for inspection, (2) A recognition of the significance of green color and leafiness in hay, and (3) The wholehearted cooperation of all agencies in the U.S.D.A. in carrying out the objectives of this project.

#### Seed Procurement During World War II

At the beginning of World War II world sources of seed supplies, especially vegetable seeds, were largely disrupted or over-run by the Nazis so that England, our other allies, and their and our army bases where food production could be established looked to the U.S. to supply most of their seed needs. I was designated to take charge of the entire international seed supply production, procurement and



distribution program insofar as it concerned the furnishing of seed supplies by the United States, and this turned out to be for a large portion of the entire civilized world. This was done largely through Lend-Lease and UNRRA. Some \$100,000,000 worth of seeds were procured and distributed under my direction in this program.

With vegetable seeds, the supplies available for export and for increased production of food in the U.S. had to be greatly augmented by increased seed production. The only way to obtain the large supplies of vegetable seeds required and to be sure that they would be available when needed was by placing large advance seed-growing contracts with growers. As an example, in the years 1943-4 more than twice as much onion seed was exported, some to England but most to Russia, than was utilized by the U.S.

All onion seed must be harvested by hand as there are no suitable machines for harvesting it. As onions do not go to seed the first year, practically all onion seed, as well as seed of other biennials such as beet, carrot, cabbage and cauliflower, had to be specifically contracted two years in advance of delivery. The U.S. utilization of onion seed at that time was between 650,000 and 700,000 pounds per year and we exported around 1,400,000 pounds each year of 1943 and 1944.

My nine years in the commercial seed business and my 25 years of experience up to 1941 in handling seed marketing problems in the U.S.D.A. gave me an excellent preparation for this assignment, and I happened to be the only one in the Dept. with all this experience. During this time I had become acquainted with the U.S. seed industry in all of its ramifications over the entire U.S., its organization, operations, conduct, problems and personnel.

This was the largest and probably the most important job of my career. It was my contribution to the winning of the war and I put my entire effort into it for about five years. In 1944, near the close of the war, I was made an honorary member of the American Seed Trade Association in recognition of my services to the seed industry and to my country in the handling of seed procurement for the allies and friendly neutrals during the war. One of the largest vegetable and seed growers always introduced me after the war was over as "the largest vegetable seed buyer the world has ever known".

Because of my experience I was given a free hand in the direction of the program and every facility in the Dept. was made available to me to assist in carrying it through. To have had the background needed to handle this job was a source of great satisfaction to me. In this field as well as in many others, the war presented many new problems for which there was no past experience or precedent.

Because of the very large supplies of seed purchased (in some cases several times normal) in anticipation of large requirements, the commercial seedsmen were very much worried for fear that at the close of the war there would be unusually large stocks of seed in commercial and government hands which would have a depressing effect on the market.

After studying the situation in 1944 and estimating the probability of the war continuing through the following year, I decided that it would be best to taper off or cancel many of our seed contracts, and recommended that this be done. The overall supply committee accepted my recommendation in spite of the fact that with all other commodities the recommendations made and accepted by the committee were for at least equal or greater supplies. My estimates proved to be accurate so that at the close of the war our stocks of vegetable seeds in government hands were practically nil. Large





supplies of seeds, even though held in government hands, would have had a bearish effect on prices for several years and would have placed the growers, who had gone all out in an effort to meet war needs, in a precarious supply and price position.

#### Forty-one Years in the U.S.D.A.

I entered upon my duties in the United States Department of Agriculture on July 1, 1916 at the age of 40, and continued them for 30 years until my retirement from active service on July 1, 1946 at the age of 70.

However, I continued work as consultant to various agencies in the Dept. under a collaborator appointment (without salary) signed by the Secretary of Agriculture. I held an office in the Dept. under this assignment for eleven years after my retirement from active service in 1946, until July 1, 1957. The total period of my active and collaborator service in the Dept. was therefore 41 years.

When I entered the Department I had a well developed plan of research on seed marketing which I expected to carry out, but when, in less than a year, the U.S. entered W. W. I, all these plans were laid aside and I did as the other government employees in the Department did, which was to direct all our activities to winning the war. The war changed marketing concepts and procedures so much that many of our research plans had to be reoriented and developed more largely into service work in marketing. The following projects and others were established and conducted under my direction in the Hay Feed and Seed Division during the 20 year life of that division, of which I was in charge from its inception in 1919 to 1939 (except for the two years 1920-22 when I was in charge of Market Information and George C. Edler was acting in charge) when it was merged with the Grain Division and I became special consultant to the Chief of the Bureau.

These projects were:

1. Marketing research (more or less continuous) on Seeds, Hay, Soybeans, Dry Edible Beans and Alfalfa Meal
2. Seed Crop and Market Statistical and Reporting Service
3. Standardization of Hay, Dry Edible Beans and Soybeans
4. Hay Inspection Service
5. National Seed Marketing Conferences of 1926
6. Seed Verification Service for Alfalfa and Red Clover Seed
7. A Study of Seed Legislation: (1) Features that should be considered for inclusion in a Federal seed law which culminated in the enactment of the Federal Seed Act of 1939, (2) A study of state seed laws with a view of drafting a desirable state law patterned after the new Federal Seed Act of 1939 which would be suggested as a uniform law for adoption by the states. I supervised the conferences with the states and drafted such a law which was proposed in 1940.

#### Retirement Activities

Soon after the war ended, on June 30, 1946, at the age of 70, I was retired from active service in the United States Department of Agriculture, but was retained as collaborator of the Production and Marketing Administration under official designation of the Secretary of Agriculture. During this period the U.S.D.A. furnished me office space, clerical help, and certain other facilities for





the writing of a reference work on Forage and Pasture Crops. The preparation and publication of this book was made possible through the cooperation of the agronomists of the U.S.D.A., agricultural colleges and experiment stations, and the seed industry, with financial support and sponsorship of the Field Seed Institute of N.A. as one of its service projects. The institute suggested that I utilize as much of my time as possible under my appointment as collaborator in the preparation of this book. They called my attention to the fact that the last useful book on this subject was dated 1924, which made it out of date. I had not contemplated a project like this, but I accepted their proposal. The book was published in Sept. 1950.

Forage and Pasture Crops was selected by the Library Journal of New York City as one of its "100 selected Essential Titles of Technical Books for 1950-51". The publication of the American Society of Agronomy "Crops and Soils" wrote, "It is the first comprehensive reference work that includes all grasses and legumes grown for forage in the United States. The book is an encyclopedia on the subject, with all subject matter skillfully organized for quick reference."

When this was completed I was engaged by the American Seed Trade Association for four years to edit a farm clip-sheet for the National Farm and Garden Bureau which is sponsored by the American Seed Trade Association. At the same time I started another book, Grassland Seeds, on my own initiative. When completed in 1957, its publication was sponsored by The Field Seed Institute and The American Seed Trade Association. Both books were published by Van Nostrand Co., Princeton, N.J. They are used as standard reference and text books in agricultural schools and colleges and in other institutions and industries concerned with agriculture. During this period I had my office with the Soil Conservation Service for three years and with the Agricultural Marketing Service as a special consultant on seed marketing research for two years.

In 1957 I discontinued my office in the U.S.D.A. and set it up in my own home, 3041 Sedgwick St., Washington 8, D.C., where I have prepared this family history which will be distributed to members of the family and important genealogical libraries.

We moved to Tilden Gardens, a cooperative apartment, in 1944, two years before my retirement from active service in the U.S.D.A. As my contribution to the cooperative apartment project I have been supervising the entire gardens and grounds since 1959. This gives me an interesting post-retirement project which I enjoy.

HARRIET MARIA (ALDEN) WHEELER (AA-1-IX), daughter of Albert Martin (AA-1-VIII) and Harriet Emily (Harwood) (HA-1-VIII) Alden, was b.9-10-1879 in southeast Minneapolis, Minn., m.6-3-1901 at Willmar, Minn., William Archie Wheeler (WH-1-IX), son of Charles Adams and Sylvia Maria (Allen) Wheeler.

Up to the time of her marriage Harriet resided in the Twin Cities, Minn., except for three years in Eugene, Oregon, 1895-98. After marriage she lived also in Brookings and Mitchell, S.D. (1903-1916), Chevy Chase, Md. and Washington D.C. (1916 to date).

Her mother died when she was seven years old. A year later her father married Laura Belle Alexander, who was an excellent stepmother to the three young children who came under her care.

I first met Harriet in the fall of 1893 when I returned to the School of Agriculture for my second year. She was then just 14 and was living in St. Anthony Park, near the School of Agriculture. This meeting was at a church social for the incoming students of the School.



During her life in Oregon, where the family went because of her mother's poor health, they were in straightened circumstances. Mr. Alden had been successful in business, but the depression of the late '80's and early '90's had seriously affected him financially.

While in Oregon the family lived in the outskirts of Eugene so Harriet spent the five days of school each week during the school year working for her room and board and attending a preparatory school at the State University, finishing the 10th and 11th grades while there.

In April 1898 Harriet and her younger sister Ruth returned to Minneapolis from Oregon; their older brother Lyman had returned a year previous. I did not hear from Harriet while she was in Oregon, but met her soon after her return, and that was the beginning of our romance. I was in my second year of college when she returned and we became engaged the next December. Our marriage, however, did not take place until nearly 3 years later, after I had received my Master's degree from the University of Minnesota.

In the fall of 1898 she enrolled in her senior year at Central High School, Minneapolis. She was an excellent student and had an ambition to attend college, but her father was in poor health and was finding it difficult to support his family, so Harriet took an intensive 3 months commercial course in stenography and bookkeeping to qualify her for a secretarial position so as to help her father in the family support. After taking the business course, she was able to obtain a responsible position and continued in her secretarial work until the time of her marriage in June, 1901.

After her marriage she subordinated her interests to the advancement of her husband and the welfare of her children. Not having had the advantage of a college education, she made every sacrifice necessary to see that her children got what she had been denied and was well rewarded for these efforts.

Harriet had an excellent contralto voice and love for music which in large measure she passed on to her children, all of whom took a number of years of piano lessons from an excellent teacher, Mrs. L. M. Prindle, who called herself their music mother. Harriet took piano lessons for a short time before going to Oregon. I attended one of her recitals in 1894 at Stryker Seminary near her home. She played the piano late in life for the Primary Department of All Souls Unitarian Church School for a short period while her daughter Margaret was superintendent of that department.

Before her marriage, Harriet embroidered many beautiful doilies which she has left to her daughters. She also did some fine sewing, but her weak eyes prevented her doing as much of this kind of work as she would like to have done.

She was a member of the Chevy Chase Women's Club for over 25 years and joined with a group of other women of similar interests in forming the Chevy Chase Child Study Club which did some very worthwhile research and service work in the community during the 20 years of its existence.

She and her husband came from Congregationalist families and identified themselves mostly with this denomination until they became Unitarians for reasons given in the biographic sketch of her husband.

She was never in really good health because of weak eyesight, a sensitive stomach and migraine headaches which prevented her from engaging in school work and school activities to the fullest extent.





In spite of all these handicaps, her life was a rewarding one and her associates were never aware of the difficulties under which she labored continually.

She raised a family of five children without servant help and did what was humanly possible in church, social and civic improvement work - always entering into it with enthusiasm. She sacrificed her personal interests to make it possible for her husband and her children to do many of the things she couldn't do because of family responsibilities and the condition of her health.

Physically, Harriet Alden Wheeler was a small woman, height 64½", weight 108-112 lbs, complexion dark, hair dark brown, eyes hazel, posture erect, temperament very active. She had a predilection for study, cooking, home and family life, and orderly house-keeping. Her reaction towards others was open, frank and friendly and she was always able to make and keep friends.

Now in the 62nd year of her married life, she is continuing her full time job, which she takes seriously, as consultant, counselor, consoler and cuisine expert (the 4 c's) to a family which started with one client, her husband, and now consists not only of her husband but also 5 children, 16 grandchildren, 14 great grandchildren, and 12 wives and husbands of children and grandchildren - 48 in all. They are her prime interest and concern.

Children of William Archie and Harriet (Alden) Wheeler:

1. HAROLD ALDEN WHEELER, b.5-10-1903, St. Paul, Minn., m.8-25-1906 Ruth Gregory, Washington, D.C. (See Harold Wheeler Family)
2. HELEN MAY WHEELER, b.4-25-1905, Brookings, S.D., m.10-26-1935, Washington, D.C., Henry Irving Richards (See Richards Family)
3. MARGARET WHEELER, b.2-13-1908, Mitchell, S.D., m.11-12-1932, Washington, D.C., Alfred Julius Montzka (See Montzka Family)
4. CATHERINE WHEELER, b.12-16-1913, Mitchell, S.D.  
m.(1) 3-20-1936, Washington, D.C., William Fuller Lines  
(2) 12-12-1946, Washington, D.C., Moody Hull  
(3) 9-10-1961, Silver Spring, Md., William Logan Burns  
(See Lines Family)
5. HARRIET WHEELER, b.8-31-1916, Washington, D.C.  
m.(1) 4-12-1941, Chevy Chase, Md., Gordon Gray  
(2) 9-20-1946, London, England, Ralph Henry Hobdey  
(See Hobdey Family)



## HAROLD ALDEN WHEELER FAMILY

HAROLD ALDEN WHEELER (WH-1-X), son of William Archie and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, was b.5-10-1903, St. Paul, Minn., m.8-25-1926, Washington D.C., Ruth Gregory, daughter of Admiral Luther E. and Anna (Ryerson) Gregory. He attended public schools of Mitchell, S.D. and Washington D.C.; B.S. Physics, George Washington University, 1925; three years graduate work, Johns Hopkins University, 1925-28; at G.W.U., Ruggles Prize in Math., valedictorian of class; at J.H.U., Gamma Alpha and Sigma Xi; Hazeltine Corporation, engineer, chief consulting engineer and vice president for 22 years; Modern Pioneer Award, National Association of Manufacturers, for inventions (over 100 U.S. patents, now (1960) over 180); Morris Liebman Prize, Institute of Radio Engineers, 1940, for contributions to television; Navy Certificate of Commendation, 1947, for radio developments (Land mine detector and Interrogation Friend or Foe) in W.W. II; honorary member Tau Beta Pi, Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn; and G.W.U. Engineering Alumnus Award of "Distinguished Engineer" and Frank A. Howard lecturer, 1960. He organized and developed Wheeler Laboratories, Inc., Great Neck, N.Y., proprietor and president, 1946 to date, specializing in microwave components, wave guide assemblies, radar and communications, antennas, RF circuits and test equipments, and VHF-UHF-TV transmission lines for many important clients in radio and electronics industry; merged with Hazeltine Corporation, Little Neck, L.I., N.Y., becoming director and vice-president of that corporation August 19, 1959.

IRE 50th Anniversary

The first two paragraphs of a comprehensive career biography of Harold Alden Wheeler published in the Microwave Journal, Sept. 1960, are the following:

"The IRE will celebrate its 50th anniversary in 1962. To commemorate this event, the May issue of the "Proceedings" that year will include an encyclopedia covering the past 50 years, and a symposium on the next 50 years, entitled "Communications and Electronics-2012." It is significant that Harold Alden Wheeler has been invited as a key participant in both these activities. He will prepare the article on "Microwave Measurements" for the encyclopedia and will contribute to the symposium.

"Harold Wheeler is uniquely qualified for these IRE assignments. Before World War II, he was a pioneer in the design of radio broadcast receivers for sound, FM and TV. During the war, he was a leader in IFF for radar. Subsequently, he has specialized in microwaves and antennas for communications, radar and guided missiles. He is founder and president of Wheeler Laboratories, Inc., and a vice president and director of Hazeltine Corporation, its parent company."

Besides the technical paper on "Microwave Measurements" for the encyclopedia mentioned above, Harold Wheeler has written four items for the 50-year predictive Symposium by Fellows of the IRE on "Communications and Electronics - 2012 AD" under the following titles: (1) Electromagnetics and Communications, (2) Language, Words and Symbols, (3) Electronic Instrumentation - Biophysics, and (4) Controlling Man's Environment.

Recently I glanced through some of the volumes of the Proceedings of the IRE and noted the number of items of which Harold Wheeler was author. I made inquiry and looked up the indexes from which it appears that during the 34 years he has been a contributor he has had a larger number of papers published than any other author for the entire 50-year period of the existence of IRE.





## HAROLD WHEELER'S OWN STORY

Home environment, Mitchell, South Dakota, age 4-13

This small town in the farm belt was an ideal location for bringing up children. The climate was invigorating, with severe winters. Everything was within walking distance. The people had high standards and comprised a fairly homogeneous and democratic neighborhood. In the latter part of this period, state prohibition closed the saloons.

We had a comfortable six room house for a family of five to seven, including my parents, my father's older sister (Aunt May), and two to four children. My father was manager of Dakota Improved Seed Co.; he was a hard worker and a good thinker. My mother was an excellent cook and housekeeper, working long hours to maintain a high standard with the limited facilities of those days. Both were personally neat and orderly and attractive. We had electric lights, telephone, well water (from a neighbor) for drinking, cistern water for bathing and laundry, city water very rusty, wood stove for cooking and hot water, coal furnace for hot air heating. Later on, we had a "club" vacuum cleaner. Some of the time, we raised chickens (100 or so) in the backyard. My only "pet" was a large rooster (barred Plymouth Rock) who accompanied me all over town one summer.

My outdoor activities were mainly children's games (non-athletic) and coasting (wagons and scooters, some home-made). I had no aptitude or liking for my father's specialty, gardening.

The public schools in Mitchell were unusually good for those days. After a period of poor health, I started second grade and went through seventh in Mitchell. I enjoyed school and ranked near the top.

At age 10-13, every day after school, I delivered papers. This regular outdoor activity was a great benefit in every way. Pay was 25 cents per day for a three mile walk. The cutomers offered me treats and were always glad to have me stop in on cold winter days. Snow two feet deep, with much wind and drifting, was routine for all activities. The paper was Mitchell Daily Republican.

I was provided with construction toys, which occupied a good share of the living quarters. I had the use of my father's tools but I was not a good carpenter like he was. I planned many projects but found time to execute only a few at a time. We always had a piano and my mother played and sang in her younger days. I had piano lessons and found it easy to memorize.

My early exposure to science was only casual; The encyclopedia in the Carnegie Library; science demonstrations by itinerant lecturers (ultra-violet, liquid air, gyroscope, wireless); radio remote control built by one of the older boys for a model boat (Max Black, 1916, later Annapolis and Navy Aviation); the beginnings of wireless in boys books; my father's college physics book, which I assimilated in one reading. It was fortunate for me that we moved to a large city where there were opportunities for advanced learning.

High School, Washington, D.C.

We moved to Washington, D.C., in 1916 just before (nine months) U.S. entered W.W. I. We lived in a comfortable seven room house in Chevy Chase, D.C. The increasing cost of living and size of family (now five children and three adults) was a severe strain on the



budget. An added convenience was a gas stove for cooking, also hot-water heat. My parents had to work even harder to keep things going. Eighth grade in the D.C. public school was below the standards of Mitchell.

My first summer in D.C. was spent in museums and library. I easily covered the few books on electricity and aviation (including experiments and model planes). I started a home laboratory on packing boxes in the garage (we had no car). I made many elementary experiments in electricity and learned a lot.

The new Central High School was a real opportunity, but required a long ride on trolley. I elected all the math, science and shop work. My grades were near the top, with very little home work and much natural aptitude. In the last year I headed a debating team that won all verdicts on the question of U.S. joining League of Nations.

My extracurricular activities were mainly at home - elaborate models made of Meccano, and electrical models and experiments. I Had decided to be a radio engineer.

High School Cadets was compulsory and the best thing that could have happened to me. The uniform, the marching (which I liked), and the fresh air (which I otherwise would have missed) did miracles for my health and posture.

In my last semester, I finally learned a little of ballroom dancing and thoroughly enjoyed it in the many cadet and senior parties. I had many girl friends but my favorite was a classmate who was a little older and soon returned to Kentucky.

Summers I worked near my father in the U.S. Dept. of Agriculture, as a messenger-clerk. I was not a very good worker, with my mind always on other things.

In my senior year we affiliated with the Unitarian Church, which also had young people's activities. It was then in temporary facilities pending construction of a new building. I took naturally to the liberal religion, since I had never taken seriously the dogmatic creeds to which I had been exposed before.

#### George Washington University, Washington, D.C.

At the end of high school, I took competitive examinations for free four year scholarships in George Washington University. I rated third for seven awards. (Later, my sister, Helen, rated second, and still later, Margaret rated first, in these tests.)

In the Engineering College of George Washington University, I was the first Physics major. Many of the courses were given evenings for Government workers, so I had long hours. My grades were high, because most subjects came easy and the teachers rated me on ability as well as work. So I graduated at the top of a class of several hundred with honor of Valedictorian. Also the Ruggles medal in mathematics. The degree of B.S. was in Physics. I had taken all the "post-graduate" courses in math and physics. Much gratitude is due to Prof. T. B. Brown, who gave me good advice, also student instructor jobs in the laboratory.

After W.W. I, amateur radio was permitted again. I went to National Radio Institute about 1920, passed a perfect test in theory, just qualified in code, and obtained a Second Grade Commercial Operator's License. Then I commissioned a low-power amateur station, 3QK. I used it for experiments mainly, only a little communication with a range of a few miles.





In the "flu" epidemic of 1918-19 our family was hit hard but was fortunate in complete recovery.

In my last year, I had for the first time a very competent piano teacher, Mrs. Prindle. I advanced very rapidly but that was the last of my lessons. I did spend a good deal of time at the piano for many years afterward, until W.W. II.

The rating of G.W.U. among colleges at that time was not very high in engineering, so the courses were relatively easy. The summers before and after my first year, and half-time during the school year, I worked at the Radio Laboratory of the Bureau of Standards. My father arranged this on a project of the Dept. of Agriculture, preparing bulletins on how to build simple radio sets for receiving their market reports. Sound broadcasting was just starting and growing rapidly. This was a welcome opportunity for contact with many of the leading engineers in radio. (See further under career) I did not engage in extracurricular activities, because absorbed in my radio work at home and Bureau of Standards. I had social contacts of many kinds, mainly in connection with the church.

In 1924, after I began to earn a good deal from inventions, I bought a Buick car (large enough for the family of eight) and a new Steinway grand piano. (See "The Family Piano")

#### Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

On my father's advice, I continued three years at Johns Hopkins University, Physics Dept., toward an advanced degree. I learned a lot, but did not buckle down and complete the requirements for a doctor's degree. There was severe competition from my professional work. Also the teaching was in a state of confusion, in transition from classical theory to quantum theory. I did very well (perfect examination) in Dean Ames' course in classical electricity. Not so well in abstract mathematics, thermodynamics, etc.

I lived in the dormitory one year, rooming with my friend, Vernon Whitman, and spent many weekends in D.C.

I was engaged to Ruth Gregory, daughter of Admiral Luther E. Gregory, whom I had met at G.W.U. We were married August 25, 1926, in All Souls Church (Unitarian), Washington, D.C. We occupied a nice apartment near J.H.U. for my remaining two years. She took very good care of the apartment and me, especially good cooking. Our first child, Dorothy, arrived in Johns Hopkins Hospital Oct. 24, 1927. We continued our family and social contacts in D.C.

In the J.H.U. laboratory, I assembled two amplifiers for special purposes. Dr. Andrus at the Medical School needed an amplifier of heart action currents for some experiments, so I made one for him; it worked very well. For my thesis I made an amplifier for photo-electric currents, demonstrating several principles that came into use later; this work was not published. With Dr. Murnaghan of the Mathematics Dept., I wrote a theoretical paper on electrical wave filters, which was published in Philosophical Magazine (England). With so many interests and growing professional activity, I passed up the opportunity to earn the Ph.D. degree.

#### Jackson Hts., N.Y., 1928-30

We occupied a nice apartment here during a time when my work was in Hoboken, then W. 52nd St. in N.Y. City, then Bayside, further out on Long Island. Our second and third children arrived in this period, at Columbia Medical Center in N.Y. City. We bought a 1930



Buick. We took dancing lessons at Arthur Murray's and, for the first time, I acquired some competence. This and bridge were our principal social activities.

Great Neck, N.Y., 1930 to date

We selected a lot in the Russell Gardens section of Great Neck, and built a house with the aid of my friend, Clarence Litchfield, a young architect. The depression was getting deeper so this was a serious financial burden. Through the depression, however, we usually had a full-time maid, which left us much freedom of activity.

Dorothy (born 1927) and Caroline (1928) went through the Great Neck public schools, which were very good. Caroline was near the head of her class in high school. Dorothy started at the University of Vermont, but stopped and went to work in N.Y. at Prudential Life. Caroline went to Middlebury College two years, then worked at N.Y.U. office in N.Y. for a year, then finished with two years more at Middlebury, graduating with honors. Both girls were married soon afterward. Dorothy now has four children and Caroline five.

Alden Gregory (born 1930) had troubles with health and school. Grades one to four he covered in five years at the Woods School, Langhorne, Pa. Then he returned home for grades five to twelve in Great Neck public schools. He finished with average grades but much more than average effort. He tried various other schools without success. In the meantime he showed symptoms of epilepsy and was put on medication. He showed accounting aptitude and now has been working several years as assistant to the accountant in my office. He has unusual talent in music, excellent ear and prodigious memory; it provides his principal avocation.

The children spent many summers in various camps. Caroline continued until she was a counselor. The girls went through the church school in Community Church of Great Neck, where we were active for many years.

Our first long vacation was a three week trip to the West Coast in 1938, when the children were all at camp. Our only ocean trip was a cruise to West Indies and Venezuela in 1940. I took 8 mm. movies on both trips.

In local affairs, I was president of Russell Gardens Association and a trustee of the Village of Russell Gardens. Now I am on the panel of grand jurors for Nassau County.

The avocation we most enjoy is traveling to visit people and to see the wonders of nature. In 1950 we took the three children, then grown, on a train trip to the west: Seattle to visit their grandfather, Admiral Gregory, retired; Yellowstone for scenery; Mitchell to visit my old home town, and the children of my boy friends; Minneapolis to visit my mother's many relatives there; Chicago on the way home. Now we travel by plane and get a drive-yourself car at each stop. We travel to the West Coast every year or two, to visit Admiral Gregory in Seattle and Caroline's family in Santa Barbara. Twice she has traveled with us for a week, once to San Francisco and Seattle, once to the Grand Canyon. Admiral Gregory died Sept. 13, 1960.

Professional Career, 1922-40

While working at the Bureau of Standards, I became aware of a problem of oscillation in radio-frequency (RF) amplifiers that were needed in radio receivers. At home in the summer of 1922, I devised





a solution, the neutralization of capacitive coupling in the vacuum tube used in the RF amplifier. In the fall of that year, my father took me to New York when he had a business trip to Hoboken. We accidentally met Professor Hazeltine of Stevens Institute of Technology, whom my father had known when they were both members of the Hoover Radio Committee in D.C. We then called at Prof. Hazeltine's office and soon discovered that he also had devised the neutralization for the same purpose. His records were years ahead of mine, but my experiments were the first use of it. His inventions were being developed for manufacturing radio sets (Neutrodyne) under the license. He offered me a minor share of his royalties for any improvements I might be able to claim. This agreement yielded to me the equivalent of several years' salary while I was finishing my seven years of college.

My association with Prof. Hazeltine was most valuable in giving me his methods of thinking and solving problems. I worked with him the summers of 1923 and 24. Early in 1924, Hazeltine Corporation was formed to handle his inventions, and I was retained for all the time I could spare from school work.

The Hazeltine Corp. laboratory was located in the attic of the EE building at Stevens from 1924 to 29. The objective was improvements in home radio receivers, first applying the Hazeltine patents, then developing further improvements. I worked there summers, then full time after the summer of 1928.

In the summer of 1925, I perceived the need for automatic volume control (AVC) in home radio receivers. After intensive study of various schemes in my notebook, I built a set at home (in my basement shop) the next Christmas holidays. This set was the first to use the diode detector and AVC which came into universal use. There was some delay in its adoption because the manufacturers did not appreciate the need. In 1927, I presented this development in a talk before a monthly meeting of the Institute of Radio Engineers (IRE) in New York, and it was published in their proceedings soon afterward. In 1929 I designed the famous Philco 95, which put this circuit on the market and forced its adoption by all manufacturers.

My patent on diode AVC issued in 1932, when that circuit had come into common use. The earlier patents of Hazeltine Corp. had become obsolete, so the AVC patents supported the company until W.W. II. There was a series of patent trials, in which the climax was a suit against the giant RCA in Wilmington; after that trial, they settled by taking a license. The anticlimax came in 1940, after the patent had been sustained in the lower courts, when the Supreme Court declared the patent invalid "for want of invention". The reaction of the industry to this blunder was spontaneous, and caused a reversal of the Supreme Court's attitude toward patents.

In the same year, 1940, the National Association of Manufacturers (NAM) staged a major event for recognition of inventions. In the ballroom of the new Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, I was among those who received the Modern Pioneer Award, for having more than 100 U.S. patents. (Prof. Hazeltine received the award for his epoch-making invention of the Neutrodyne.)

In 1929, the Hazeltine laboratory had expanded and moved to the top two floors of a loft building in New York. There I had a real opportunity to work with radio manufacturers, notably Philco, which was starting on the road to a dominant position in the field. Radio receiver design and testing was becoming a science, and our laboratory was a leader in this trend.



I became active in IRE, especially in the work of their standards committees. This culminated in my rewriting the Standards on Radio Receivers, on the basis of our laboratory's progress. Appearing first in 1937, that standard has continued with few changes and some additions for FM and TV. It has been reprinted in other countries, even translated into Spanish for Argentina.

In 1930 a separate research laboratory was started by Hazeltine Corp. in Bayside, L.I., and I was put in charge. With a few qualified engineers and some junior engineers, we did a lot of forward-looking developmental work in radio receiver design. We experimented with improvements in sound reproduction, called "high fidelity", which came into popular use after the war as "hi-fi". For short-wave reception from foreign countries, we developed special antennas and circuits which were sidetracked by the advent of FM and TV.

In 1939 the New York and Bayside laboratories were combined in a new building in Little Neck, L.I., where the large main plant of Hazeltine Corp. is now located. I was promoted to Vice President and Chief Consulting Engineer, the latter being more descriptive of my function. The Chief Engineer, Daniel E. Harnett, operated the organization, and we were an excellent team. At that time, our group was composed of 20 to 30 engineers, and we were recognized as leaders in the new fields of FM and TV.

My publications on the problems of amplifiers for TV, which appeared in the IRE Proceedings in 1939, were recognized by the IRE awarding to me the coveted "Morris Liebmann Memorial Prize" the next year. That ceremony occurred in Boston, where the annual convention was held that year; I sat at the head table with the famous Dr. G. W. Pierce of Harvard, and Dr. W. L. Barrow, a young scientist at M.I.T. who is now director of research for the Sperry Gyroscope Co. (Ruth was kept at home by the children's illness but, at the last minute, she was able to get away and took her first airplane trip to attend this meeting.)

### Professional Career, World War II

A year or two before Pearl Harbor, we became aware of the transition from peace to war in engineering work. We were approached to design certain equipment that was needed by the armed forces. For the Engineers Corps of the Army at Fort Belvoir, Va., we undertook to design a detector for buried mines. I was in charge of the design of the SCR-625 mine detector which was the one used by the Allies during the war, from North Africa to Berlin. After the war a French company manufactured 40,000 more to be used by all the French farmers in putting their land back to use.

The leader of the Hazeltine organization was W. A. MacDonald, who had taken charge at the formation of the company in 1924. He envisioned the laboratory as a continuing engineering center for the war-time manufacturing of many companies previously devoted to home radio receivers. In this capacity, Hazeltine was earmarked by the Navy for a new type of equipment, and that assignment was our principal activity during the war.

This new equipment was an adjunct to radar for the purpose of "identification friend-or-foe" (IFF). The British had perceived the need for it, and had brought over the basic ideas. In the latter part of the war, every allied ship (passenger, cargo, combat, submarines) and every Navy plane was equipped with IFF designed by Hazeltine and built by the associated group of manufacturers. I was the leader in solving the problems presented by this type of





equipment, and directly in charge of the design of special antennas suitable for these installations. This work had such high priority that our group was immune from the demands of other urgent projects (radar at M.I.T. Radiation Laboratory, proximity fuzes, etc.). After the war we were accorded individual recognition in the unpretentious form reserved for civilians working "behind the scenes"; my award was the Navy Certificate of Commendation.

A byproduct of our IFF work was the radar beacons that were used to guide aircraft back to base. These were located at every airfield, starting in Alaska where most needed, and on every carrier. A special type, known as Eureka, was sent ahead of paratroop landings; this was pressed into service in Italy, then commonly used in the invasion of France.

At the end of the war, we were members of an international team for developing the future IFF, which is now in service. The team was made up of U.S. and British specialists, military and civilian; it was known as "Combined Research Group" (CRG) with headquarters at Naval Research Lab. (NRL) in Washington. The engineering work was concentrated in the Glen Oaks laboratory in Little Neck, a club house converted for this purpose by the Navy. My office was there.

#### Professional Career, 1946 to present

During the war Hazeltine had become a large and ungainly organization, stripped of the engineering opportunities that were typical of prewar days. The management was losing appreciation of scientific talent, and trending toward the large manufacturing operations which characterize the company today.

I decided to leave Hazeltine, without any definite plan for the future. For the next year or so, the company retained me as a consultant, but under terms which left little opportunity for other clients, so it could not continue.

In Great Neck, I found space in the upper floor of the "Old Fire House", not far from our home. In addition to my secretary, I employed a promising young engineer, Bob Novick, a Stevens graduate who had worked with Hazeltine Corp. during the war. We embarked on some interim projects, pending further developments. I soon had several consulting clients, notably Farrand Optical Co., who were doing much electronics work.

In the latter part of 1946, in response to my professional card in Proceedings of IRE, we were approached by Bell Telephone Laboratories to help them with their military radar work at Whippany. The engineer in charge was Robert E. Poole, with whom I had worked in the summer of 1923 in Prof. Hazeltine's laboratory. We undertook to develop some microwave components for a certain radar. Novick did an excellent job and my experience was well applied in this field.

On the strength of this work, we organized as Wheeler Laboratories, Inc. at the beginning of 1947. I employed David Dettinger, who had left Hazeltine some time before, and he became Chief Engineer (later also Vice President). The work for BTL increased steadily, along with some work for other clients, so we gradually increased our staff of engineers.

After using an outside machine shop for a while, we decided to equip our own shop, and engaged an expert machinist who became the head of our shops at both laboratories.

In 1949 we needed more space and better facilities, so we made arrangements for a new building in Great Neck, to be built for our



needs and leased to us. With 13 employees, we occupied the Great Neck laboratory in the fall, utilizing about half of the 10,000 square feet.

Since Long Island was becoming a major center of radio and electronics, outside of New York City, a few of us decided to form a subsection of IRE. I was the first Vice Chairman and second Chairman of this group of about 2000 members. It later became an independent section, and later our organization again provided the chairman, David Dettinger. My principal activities in IRE have been technical papers and talks at various meetings in the east and west.

In addition to the growing activities of the company, I engaged in much consulting work. At this time, I was appointed to a part time post in the Research and Development Board of the Department of Defense. Under the Guided Missiles Committee, I was chairman of the Panel on Guidance and Control. In this capacity, from 1950 to 53, our group was active in surveying the progress in many locations all over U.S., then making recommendations. We served a useful purpose, and I gained an excellent perspective on this growing field of activity. Since then, I have had occasional assignments as expert consultant on problems under the Assistant Secretary of Defense.

Our work was expanding in the field of microwave antennas so we planned facilities for this purpose, further out on Long Island. In 1957 the Smithtown Laboratory was completed and occupied, with six acres of space including a 1000-foot test range for antennas.

Wheeler Laboratories, Inc., has now grown to more than 100 employees, of whom the majority are graduate engineers (many with master's degrees). The Smithtown area has been enlarged to 36 acres and a new building is being planned for further expansion.

In addition to microwaves and antennas, we are now active in the new field of LASERS (Light Amplification by Stimulated Emission of Radiation).

Recently I was engaged as antenna consultant on the design of a Navy radio transmitter constructed in Maine. It has the largest antenna in the world, covering two square miles of area and is the first to radiate 2000 KW on long waves, suitable for communication to submerged submarines. I attended its dedication the past summer.

Our group played a minor but substantial role in the equipment for the Telstar communication satellite which made its debut this year (1962). In particular, I was in charge of the design of the helical antenna on the satellite, used for telemetering and command channels. (It is based on one of my patents dated soon after the war)

This year (1962) I was appointed by the Secretary of Defense as a member of the Defense Science Board, which is their highest advisory group of scientists. This board is formed of eight leaders of Government agencies and twenty members-at-large from educational and industrial organizations. It is a privilege and a pleasure to be associated with this group.

I have derived the most satisfaction from the personal friendship with the many leaders in the field of radio and electronics, embraced by the IRE (now 60,000 members). Those who have been senior to me, the many who are contemporary, and the growing number of outstanding young engineers, have been most appreciative of my efforts and have contributed much encouragement for further activities.





## PUBLISHED SCIENTIFIC PAPERS

by Harold A. Wheeler

1. "A Device for Determining Refractory Period of the Mammalian Heart During Normal Sinus Rhythm," H.A.W. and E.C. Andrus, Proc. of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine, vol.25, pp.695-696, 1928.
2. "Automatic Volume Control for Radio Receiving Sets," Proc. IRE, vol.16, pp. 30-35, January 1928.
3. "Measurement of Vacuum-tube Capacities by a Transformer Balance," Proc. IRE, vol.16, pp.476-481, April 1928.
4. "The Theory of Wave Filters Containing a Finite Number of Sections," H.A.W. and F.D. Murnaghan, Phil. Mag., vol.6, pp.146-174, July 1928.
5. "Simple Inductance Formulas for Radio Coils," Proc. IRE, vol. 16, pp.1398-1400, October 1928.
6. "Amplifier and Timing Device," The Journal of Experimental Medicine, vol.51, pp.364-367, March 1, 1930, Appendix to "The Refractory Period of the Normally-beating Dog's Auricle; with a Note on the Occurance of Auricular Fibrillation Following a Single Stimulus," by E.C. Andrus and E.P. Carter.
7. "Theory and Operation of Tuned Radio-Frequency Coupling Systems," H.A.W. and W.A. MacDonald, Proc. IRE, vol.19, pp.738-803, May 1931.
8. "The Emission Valve Modulator for Superheterodynes," Electronics, vol.6, pp.76-77, March 1933.
9. "The Emission Valve Modulator for Superheterodyne Receivers," Proc. of Radio Club of America, vol.10, pp.23-25, April 1933.
10. "The Hexode Vacuum Tube," Radio Engineering, vol.13, pp.12-14, April 1933.
11. "Image Suppression in Superheterodyne Receivers," Proc. IRE, vol.23, pp.569-575, June 1935.
12. "Acoustic Testing of High Fidelity Receivers," H.A.W. and V.E. Whitman, Proc. IRE, vol.23, pp.610-617, June 1935.
13. "High Fidelity Receivers with Expanding Selectors," H.A.W. and J. Kelly Johnson, Proc. IRE, vol.23, pp.594-609, June 1935.
14. "R-F Transition Losses," Electronics, vol.9, pp.26-27, 46, January 1936.
15. "The Design of Radio-Frequency Choke Coils," Proc. IRE, vol.24, pp.850-858, June 1936.
16. "The Design of Doublet Antenna Systems," H.A.W. and V.E. Whitman, Proc. IRE, vol.24, pp.1257-1275, October 1936.
17. "The Fine Structure of Television Images," H.A.W. and A.V. Loughren, Proc. IRE, vol.26, pp.540-575, May 1938.
18. "Design Formulas for Diode Detectors," Proc. IRE, vol.26, pp. 745-780, June 1938.
19. "Transmission Lines with Exponential Taper," Proc. IRE, vol.27, pp.65-71, January 1939.
20. "The Interpretation of Amplitude and Phase Distortion in Terms of Paired Echoes," Proc. IRE, vol.27, pp.359-384, June 1939.
21. "Wide-band Amplifiers for Television," Proc. IRE, vol.27, pp. 429-438, July 1939.
22. "Two-signal Cross Modulation in a Frequency-Modulation Receiver," Proc. IRE, vol.28, pp.537-540, December 1940.
23. "The Solution of Unsymmetrical-Sideband Problems with the Aid of the Zero-Frequency Carrier," Proc. IRE, vol.29, pp.446-458, August 1941.



24. "Common-channel Interference between two Frequency-Modulated Signals," Proc. IRE, vol.30, pp.34-50, January 1942.
25. "Formulas for the Skin Effect," Proc. IRE, vol.30, pp.412-424, September 1942.
26. "The Influence of Filter Shape-Factor on Single-Sideband Distortion," H.A.W. and J.C. Wilson, (Summary), Proc. IRE, vol.28, p.253, May 1940.
27. "Equivalent Triode Networks," Report, Electronics, vol.18, no.3, pp.304-308, March 1945.
28. "The Real Economy in Engineering," (Editorial) Proc. IRE, vol. 34, p.526, August 1946.
29. "R-F Inductance Meter," Electronics, pp.105-107, September 1947.
30. "Fundamental Limitations of Small Antennas, and a Helical Antenna for Circular Polarization," IRE, pp.1479-1488, Dec. 1947.
31. "Radiation Resistance of an Antenna in an Infinite Array or Waveguide," IRE, pp.478-487, April 1948.
32. "Reactance Chart, Inductance Chart for Solenoid Coil, and Transmission-Line Impedance Curves," Proc. IRE, pp.1392-1403, December 1950.
33. "Air Breakdown Chart for Radar Pulses," Electronics, pp.148-149, August 1952.
34. "Universal Skin-Effect Chart for Conducting Materials," Electronics, pp.152-154, November 1952.
35. "A Wide-band Transition Between Waveguide and Coaxial Line," H.A.W. and N.A. Spencer, IRE Convention Record, Part 10 - Microwaves, pp.38-41, 1953.
36. "Tuning of Waveguide Filters by Pretuning of Individual Sections," Proc. of the Symposium on Modern Advances in Microwave Techniques, Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, pp.343-353, November 1954.
37. "The Potential Analog Applied to the Synthesis of Stagger-Tuned Filters," IRE Transactions, PGCT, pp.86-96, March 1955.
38. "Skin Resistance of a Transmission-Line Conductor of Polygon Cross Section," Proc. IRE, pp.805-808, July 1955.
39. "The Transmission-Line Properties of a Round Wire between Parallel Planes," IRE Transactions, PGAP, pp.203-207, October 1955.
40. "Step-Twist Waveguide Components," H.A.W. and H. Schwiebert, IRE Transactions, PGMTT, pp.44-52, October 1955.
41. "Microwave Engineering - Is it Specialization of Diversification?" IRE Transactions, PGMTT, pp.66-67, April 1956.
42. "A Vertical Antenna Made of Transposed Sections of Coaxial Cable," IRE Convention Record, Part 1 - Telemetry, Antennas, and Propagation, pp.160-164, 1956.
43. "Fundamental Relations in the Design of a VLF Transmitting Antenna, and Fundamental Relations of a Small VLF Antenna for Submarines," IRE Transactions, PGAP, pp.120-125, January 1958.
44. "Multi-Channel Filter Synthesis in Terms of Dipole Potential Analog," IRE Convention Record, Part 2 - Circuit Theory, pp. 3-10, 1958.
45. "The Spherical Coil as an Inductor, Shield, or Antenna," Proc. IRE, pp.1595-1602, September 1958.
46. "Evacuated Waveguide Filter for Suppressing Spurious Transmission from High-Power S-Band Radar," H.A.W. and H.L. Bachman, IRE Transactions, PGMTT, January 1959.
47. "The Radiansphere Around a Small Antenna," Proc. IRE, vol. 47, pp.1325-1331, Aug. 1959.





48. "Measurement of Bandwidth of Microwave Resonator by Phase Shift of Signal Modulation", H.A.W. and D.S. Lerner, IRE Trans., vol. MTT-8, pp.343-345, May 1960
49. "Useful Radiation from an Underground Antenna", NBS Jour. of Research, vol.65D, pp.89-91, Jan.-Feb. 1961
50. "Radio-Wave Propagation in the Earth's Crust", NBS Jour. of Research, vol.65D, pp.189-191, Mar.-Apr. 1961
51. "Microwave Measurements", Proc. IRE, vol.50, pp.1207-1214, May 1962 (50 Anniv.)
52. "Antenna Beam Patterns Which Retain Shape with Defocusing", IRE Trans., vol. AP-10, Sept. 1962

### U.S. PATENTS

Following are examples of subjects covered by the 180 patents of Harold A. Wheeler, 1932-1952.

- 1932 Diode detector and AVC, the circuit used in broadcast receivers.
- 1934 Diode peak detector, the circuit used in broadcast receivers.
- 1936 Image suppression in superheterodyne receivers.
- 1936 Single-sideband receivers.
- 1937 Multi-transformer band-pass filters.
- 1938 Triple superheterodyne with automatic selectivity control.
- 1939 Automatic selectivity control by feedback.
- 1939 Wideband amplifier by use of dead-end filter.
- 1939 M-derived band-pass filter for phase correction.
- 1940 Feedback amplifier stage as a section in a confluent filter.
- 1940 Horizontal loop antennas for figure-8
- 1940 Impedance matching at ends of transmission line with exponential taper.
- 1941 Sawtooth-current generator with inverted triode (for line scanning in TV receiver).
- 1941 Automatic selectivity control responsive to undesired signals.
- 1946 Direction finder with crossed-lobe trace on polar display on CR tube.
- 1947 Half-loop antenna (used on airport beacons during W.W. II).
- 1947 Vertical antenna with radial spokes on wheel as ground plane (used on ship-board IFF during W.W. II).
- 1947 Submarine antenna (used for IFF during W.W. II).
- 1948 Land-mine detector for discriminating against magnetic material in ground.
- 1948 Mine detector with triple-concentric coils (the one used in W.W. II).
- 1950 Line stretchers of trombone type, first use of strip lines between parallel-planes as shield (used in IFF in W.W. II).
- 1950 Helical antenna for circular polarization (the "normal-mode" type for doughnut pattern).
- 1950 Electromagnetic-wave absorbing material.
- 1950 Diamond-shaped wideband dipole antenna (used for IFF after W.W. II).
- 1950 Oblique-wound delay line (now in use for pulse delay).
- 1952 Directional coupler between quarter-wave parallel TEM lines (the kind in use between coaxial lines).



RUTH (GREGORY) WHEELER was b.2-26-1904 at Cottage Hospital, Portsmouth, N.H. At that time her father, Luther Elwood Gregory, was a Lieutenant in the Civil Engineer Corps, U.S. Navy, and was Public Works Officer in the Portsmouth Navy Yard. Her mother was Anna Ryerson (Roome) Gregory of Lincoln Park, N.J., who died at 32 when Ruth was an infant. Miss Elma Coit Gregory, Ruth's aunt, joined the family and acted as mother for many years with great devotion. The family consisted of father, aunt, grandmother Gregory, and five daughters.

The Navy was small in those days and home was the quarters of the Civil Engineer in the Navy Yard, first Portsmouth, N.H., then Norfolk, Va., Brooklyn, N.Y. and again at Portsmouth, N.H. The children attended public schools and progressed well in spite of moving as is the navy custom. Summers were spent on the farm of Ruth's maternal grandparents in New Jersey where the girls learned the joys and responsibilities of farm life.

In 1913 Ruth's father was ordered to duty in the Bremerton, Washington, Navy Yard where he lived until 1920. The family lived in Newark, N.J., during that time, where Ruth attended Garfield Elementary School and completed the first three years at Barringer High School. In 1920 her father, then Captain, returned to Boston Navy Yard with his second wife, Pauline Elizabeth Turner of Bremer-ton, Washington, whom he married in the west in 1918. Ruth joined them in Boston and finished her senior year at Brookline High School in 1921. At graduation she won the prize in American History in an essay contest. The title of the essay was "The Influence of the Hay-Pauncefote Treaty upon the Pan American Toll Rates." She was certified for admission to Simmons College, Domestic Science Dept., in the fall of 1921.

In January 1922 Captain Gregory became Rear Admiral as he was appointed Chief of the Bureau of Yards and Docks in Washington, D.C. He served eight years in this position and retired in 1930 after 30 years service. Ruth moved to Washington with the family and found social life there to be stimulating and of great interest.

As it was impossible to transfer credits in the middle of the year, she started again in the fall as a freshman, this time at George Washington University. She graduated in June 1926 with an A.B. in the Natural Science Group. While at college she joined the Girls' Glee Club all four years, was manager of the Girls' Tennis Team, Assistant Manager of the Girls' Swimming Team, member of Hour Glass Honor Society (it later became Mortar Board), and Gamma Beta Pi (which later became Kappa Kappa Gamma).

After graduating from college she married Harold Alden Wheeler (B.S. in Physics, G.W.U. 1925) on August 25, 1926. The Harold Alden Wheelers have three children: Dorothy, b. Oct. 24, 1927, Caroline, b. Dec. 17, 1928, and Alden Gregory, b. Nov. 17, 1930.

While the children were attending Lakeville Elementary School, their mother was president of the PTA for two years. She has been an active member participating in Sunday school and Church work at the Community Church of Great Neck, N.Y. She was president of the Woman's Guild for two years and served on the Building Committee for the new sanctuary in 1950. Since 1938 she has been a member of the Woman's Club of Great Neck.

Now that the children are grown the nine grandchildren keep things interesting. She finds great satisfaction in introducing them to the museums of New York and other cultural pursuits.





## Children of Harold Alden and Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler:

1. DOROTHY WHEELER, b.10-24-1927
2. CAROLINE WHEELER, b.12-17-1928
3. ALDEN GREGORY WHEELER, b.11-17-1930

## THE TYLINSKI FAMILY

EDWARD JOHN TYLINSKI, son of William and Mary (Nosal) Tylinski, was b.9-19-1920 at Port Washington, L.I., N.Y., m.11-11-1951 Dorothy Wheeler. He obtained his graded school education in the public schools through high school in Port Washington. Both Edward and Dorothy have music as a hobby, Ed on the accordion and Dorothy the violin. Ed has become proficient as an amateur accordionist for amusement and gets much pleasure himself and gives it to the family and others.

Ed's occupation is as a retail dealer in ice and fuel. He has been Secretary-Treasurer of Polish American Citizens Association for five years. He served in the 12th Armored Division of the U.S. Army, 1941-45, European Theatre, T5 Reconnaissance.

DOROTHY (WHEELER) TYLINSKI (WH-1-XI), daughter of Harold Alden and Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler, was b.10-24-1927 in Baltimore, Maryland. She obtained her elementary school education in the public schools of Great Neck, N.Y. She attended one semester in the University of Vermont then left to take a position as statistical clerk in New York City, and later a position with a photographer in Great Neck. She was married 11-11-1951 in New York City to Edward Tylinski, a retail ice and coal dealer of Port Washington where they now live.

Dorothy enjoys sewing, ice skating and such summer sports as swimming, boating and tennis.

## Children of Edward John and Dorothy (Wheeler) Tylinski:

1. YVONNE FRANCES, b.11-30-1952
2. GREGORY WILLIAM, b.11-8-1954
3. DOUGLAS EDWARD, b.11-20-1956
4. GEORGE STEVEN, b.9-11-1962

## THE GUILD FAMILY

CHARLES RICHMOND GUILD, son of Daniel Richmond and Pauline E. (Heiser) Guild, was b.5-22-1915 at Pocatello, Idaho, m.2-10-1952 Caroline Wheeler. By occupation Charles is a roofing contractor and gets his fun out of ocean fishing, gardening and the children. The family has recently moved into a new home in Santa Barbara, California, where they have a large area in food plants of many kinds which supply the family with a variety of vegetables and fruits. Charles is active in the Seventh Day Adventist Sabbath School and is unofficial consultant to many local fishermen.

CAROLINE (WHEELER) GUILD (WH-1-XI), daughter of Harold Alden and Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler, was b.12-17-1928 in New York, N.Y. She obtained her elementary school and high school education in the Great Neck, N.Y. public schools. She graduated from Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vermont, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts



cum laude in 1951, having taken a year out of college between her sophomore and junior years to work in the Registrar's Office of New York University, Washington Square College, New York City. Soon after graduation she worked a year for Montgomery Ward and Co., New York City, Personnel Office. She then went west to get a change of scenery and was married 2-10-1952 to Charles Richmond Guild.

Caroline's principal occupation is keeping up the home for her husband and five children. She is also office manager and bookkeeper for her husband in his business. She expects to take graduate studies in Educational Psychology at the university as soon as the youngest child enters school.

Caroline is also active in the Seventh Day Adventist Sabbath School, has been Home and School Leader, Youth Crafts instructor and is a member of the Church School Board. She enjoys swimming, music, badminton and flower gardening.

Children of Charles Richmond and Caroline (Wheeler) Guild:

1. WENDY, b.9-7-1952
2. DANIEL RICHMOND, b.7-9-1954
3. DEBORA, b.8-29-1957
4. HAROLD WHEELER, b.5-4-1960
5. LILLIAN, b.3-24-1962

ALDEN GREGORY WHEELER (WH-1-XI), son of Harold Alden and Ruth (Gregory) Wheeler, was b.11-17-1930 at Columbia Medical Center, New York City. At that time his family resided in Jackson Heights, L.I., N.Y., but on Dec. 15, 1930 they moved to 18 Melbourne Rd., Great Neck, N.Y., where they now live.

In his early years Alden showed remarkable talent in music. As a result his parents deemed it advisable for him to study piano under the direction of Mrs. Louise Watson. Included in part of his talent was his ability to perform by ear many of the pieces his father played. Because of his musical talent and burning interest in the mastery of the piano at a very early age, piano lessons were a source of joy rather than a chore. Compositions by Chopin were very highly favored in his repertoire. (see list of selections studied and memorized)

While still in elementary school, he spent three summers at camp at Lake Sebago, Maine. Later he went to Camp Becket in Massachusetts for three summers where swimming was his favorite sport.

As a student at Great Neck High School, his interests sharply broadened. He enjoyed singing for four years in the A Capella Choir under the direction of Mr. Clifford Ormsby. In addition to his participation in the choir, he played the Cornet and Baritone in the band and second Violin in the orchestra. The orchestra and band were under the baton of Mr. Howard Prutting. Alden completed his four years in the General Course by graduating in June 1949, midway in his class.

After graduation he pursued his aptitude in accounting by completing several courses which have fitted him very well for his position as Accounting Assistant at Wheeler Laboratories, Inc. Great Neck.

Alden enjoys many varied social activities. So far these have consisted of bowling, bridge, roller skating, ice skating, and swimming. He also enjoys attending concerts of classical and semiclassical music by selected famous piano artists. Vacations have supplied a never-ending interest in many localities. He has traveled widely in the United States and has enjoyed the variety in people and places.





PIANO SELECTIONS  
Studied and Memorized by Alden Gregory Wheeler  
1946-1962

Chopin Preludes

- #1 in C major Op.28#1
- #3 in G major Op.28#3
- #4 in E minor Op.28#4
- #6 in B minor Op.28#6
- #7 in A major Op.28#7
- #15 in D<sup>b</sup> major Op.28#15 ("Raindrop")
- #17 in A<sup>b</sup> minor Op.28#17
- #20 in C minor Op.28#20
- #21 in B<sup>b</sup> major Op.28#21
- #22 in G minor Op.28#22

Chopin Nocturnes

- 1. Op.9#2 in E<sup>b</sup> major
- 2. Op.15#2 in F<sup>#</sup> major
- 3. Op.15#3 in G minor
- 4. Op.27#2 in D<sup>b</sup> major
- 5. Op.32#2 in A<sup>b</sup> major
- 6. Op.37#2 in G major

Chopin Polonaises\*

- 1. Op.26#1 in C<sup>#</sup> minor
- 2. Op.26#2 in E<sup>b</sup> minor
- 3. Op.40#1 in A major ("Military")
- 4. Op.40#2 in C minor
- 5. Op.44 in F<sup>#</sup> minor
- 6. Op.53 in A<sup>b</sup> major ("Revolutionaire")
- 7. Op.71#1 in D minor #8
- 8. Op.71#2 in B<sup>b</sup> major #9
- 9. Op.71#3 in F minor #10
- #2 omitted - #7 Op.61 and #11

Chopin Etudes

- 1. Op.10#3 in E major
- 2. Op.10#5 in G<sup>b</sup> major
- 3. Op.10#10 in A<sup>b</sup> major
- 4. Op.10#12 in C minor ("Revolutionary")
- 5. Op.25#1 in A<sup>b</sup> major ("Harp")
- 6. Op.25#2 in F minor
- 7. Op.25#9 in G<sup>b</sup> major ("Butterfly")
- 8. Op.25#11 in A minor ("Winter Wind")
- 9. Op.25#12 in C minor
- 10. Three New Etudes (complete)

Chopin Ballads

- 1. Op.23 in G minor
- 2. Op.38 in F major
- 3. Op.47 in A<sup>b</sup> major

J. S. Bach

- 1. Chromatic Fantasy and Fugue in D minor
- 2. Prelude in C
- 3. Chaconne in D minor (from the Second Partita for Violin Solo) (arranged by Busoni)
- 4. Gavotte in D major
- 5. Concerto (in the Italian Style) (1st and 3rd movements only)

Mozart

- 1. Sonata in F major K-332#1\*
- 2. Sonata in F major K-280#2\*
- 3. Sonata #3 in C major K-545\*
- 4. Sonata #12 in D major K-311\*
- 5. Fantasy #1 in D minor K-397\*
- 6. Fantasy #4 in C minor K-475\*
- 7. Sonata in C minor K-457\*

\*K means Koechel Edition

Beethoven Sonatas

- 1. Op.2#3 in C major
- 2. Op.13 in C minor ("Pathetique")
- 3. Op.26 in A<sup>b</sup> major
- 4. Op.27#2 in C<sup>#</sup> minor
- 5. Op.31#3 in E<sup>b</sup> major
- 6. Op.49#1 in B<sup>b</sup> major
- 7. Op.49#2 in G major
- 8. Op.53 ("Waldstein") in C major
- 9. Op.57 in F minor ("Appassionata")

Liszt

- 1. Hungarian Rhapsodies - 2,4,5,6,11
- 2. Valse Impromptu and Valse Oubliee
- 3. Liebestraum

Schubert

- 1. Landler Op.18 (excerpts)
- 2. Impromptu #4 Op.90#4

Schumann

- 1. Sonata in F<sup>#</sup> minor Op.11
- 2. Carnival Op.9 (excerpts)

Chopin

- 15 Waltzes (complete)
- 4 Impromptus (complete)
- Berceuse in D<sup>b</sup> major
- Trois Ecossaises (complete)

Weber - Invitation to the Dance  
(Rondo in D<sup>b</sup> Op.65)

Brahms - Lullaby



## THE RICHARDS FAMILY

"THOMAS RICHARDS, the ancestor of those of the Richards name who have resided in Goshen, came to this country at an early date in its history, but the exact dates of his birth, arrival, and death are uncertain. He probably resided in Weymouth for a time and later in Cambridge. We do not know that he was one of the settlers of Hartford, who came with Mr. Hooker; he was certainly not one of the original purchasers, but was one of the 62 original settlers to whom 'were granted lotts to have onely at the town's courtesie with liberty to fetch woode and keep swine or cowes on the Common'. He died as early as 1638 or 39, before the house lots were assigned to the planters. In Feb. 1939, assignments were made to 'Widow Richards, the late wife of Thomas Richards'. From the ages of his children and the 'advanced age' of his widow, in 1671, he is thought to have been born about 1600-5."

## Children:

- |         |           |            |
|---------|-----------|------------|
| 1. MARY | 3. THOMAS | 5. ABADIAH |
| 2. JOHN | 4. SAMUEL |            |

The line of descent from Thomas Richards, the original American ancestor of the family who lived in Goshen, Conn., down to Henry Irving Richards, the subject of this sketch, according to Rev. A. G. Hibbard in the History of Goshen, Conn., is as follows:

- |   |                            |
|---|----------------------------|
| 1. Thomas, b. about 1600-1605           | 6. Russell, b.1773, d.1853 |
| 2. John, b.1631, d.1712 or later        | 7. Enos, b.1807            |
| 3. Samuel, m. Lydia Heubury 1697        | 8. Henry R., b.1834        |
| 4. Daniel, b. about 1712, d. about 1750 | 9. Wilbert Eugene          |
| 5. Charles "The Quaker", d.7-4-1817     | 10. Henry Irving, b.1897   |

HENRY IRVING RICHARDS, son of Wilbert Eugene and Maria (Cleland) Richards, was b.4-20-1897 in Footeville, Wisconsin, m.10-26-1935 Helen May Wheeler, daughter of William Archie and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, at their home in Chevy Chase, Maryland.

Henry, known at home as Irving, grew up mainly on farms in Wisconsin and Kansas, but spent a few years in the small town of Howard. His home life was a happy one. It centered around the usual farm activities and sports such as riding and handling horses and other farm livestock, baseball, basketball, hunting, community socials, and church activities. There was always plenty of farm work, chores before and after school and regular farm work such as plowing, cultivating, hoeing and haying on Saturday and during the summer. There was a religious atmosphere about the home but not much talk about religious questions.

Henry walked a mile or more to typical one-room schools in both Wisconsin and Kansas. In 1915 he graduated from the Howard High School. After a year spent in the wheat fields of Kansas and on a farm near Burlington, Iowa, he entered Kansas State Agricultural College in 1916 and worked his way through to graduation. During W.W. I he spent a year in the Army at Fort Douglas, Utah. After

Ref. History of the Town of Goshen, Conn., by Rev. A. G. Hibbard, Hartford, 1897, p.522.





being discharged he went to Iowa again for the corn husking season, where he attained an average of 100 bushels a day. He came back to college in the spring of 1920 and graduated in 1922, majoring in both Agricultural Economics and Animal Husbandry. While at college he was treasurer of the Senior class, a member of three college debating teams, and an alternate on the International Livestock Judging team at Chicago. He was a member of Phi Kappa Delta, a debating and ferensic society, Hamilton Literary Society, and Scabbard and Blade, honorary military society. He became a Lieutenant in the Army Reserve upon graduation.

Since graduation Henry has been engaged in economic research work and the development of new ideas regarding economic problems, mechanical devices and organization of farms. He devised a method of determining the most profitable combination of farm enterprises and became intensely interested in the potential possibilities of new equipment for farming and large scale farming organizations of 100,000 acres or more, which could take full advantage of such equipment and new methods of handling livestock and farm operations on such a scale, particularly in the corn belt. For years he hoped to write a book illustrating these potential possibilities and their effect on our social and economic structure, but has been unable to accomplish it.

Henry's research work has been continually related to farm problems. The first year after graduation was spent on wheat marketing studies in Kansas for the Food Research Institute of Leland Stanford University. He devised a method of forecasting the protein content of wheat by localities before harvest. The next three years were spent on farm production and marketing studies for the United States Department of Agriculture around Fayetteville, N.C.; Charleston, West Virginia; Roanoke, Va.; Keene, N.H.; and the state of New Hampshire.

He then originated a new method of measuring the market value of particular characteristics such as the color and uniformity of tomatoes on the Boston, Mass., market. This was followed by a year's work with New England agricultural colleges as Secretary of the New England Research Council, during which he completed the study started by Jesse W. Tapp, Apple Production in New England. The following three years he worked as Research assistant to Dr. John D. Black at Harvard University, and was in general charge of the research work he was doing. Many studies were made and published. The best known is Agricultural Reform in the United States. It was published in the formative days of the farm program prior to the New Deal, Roosevelt Administration.

During the big depression of the 1930's, shortage of research funds necessitated a move to the Federal Land Bank in Washington, D.C. for a one year study of their loaning experience, using Wood County, Wis. as an example. He then joined the Brookings Institution and wrote a book, Cotton and the AAA, which was published in 1936. Upon completion he again joined the U.S. Department of Agriculture and worked on Fluid Milk Marketing Agreements for individual cities.

Finally in 1945 he resigned from the Dept. to devote full time to the development of new devices commercially. He is now president of The Richards Corporation which is engaged in Engineering development work and the production of prototypes for other research and development companies in the area. They now have about 30 full time employees and a few part time employees.



HELEN MAY (WHEELER) RICHARDS, daughter of William Archie and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, was b.4-25-1905 at Brookings, S.D., m.10-26-1935 at the home of her parents in Chevy Chase, Md., by Dr. U.G.B. Pierce, minister of All Souls Unitarian Church, Washington, D.C., Henry Irving Richards, son of Wilbert Eugene and Marie (Cleland) Richards. When she was two years old, the family moved to Mitchell, S.D., and lived there for nine years, where she attended the Mitchell public schools for five years. In 1916, when she was 11 years old, the family moved to Washington, D.C. She finished the remaining three grades in the Elizabeth V. Brown Public School in Chevy Chase, D.C., after which she entered Central High School, also in D.C., from which she was graduated with distinction in 1923. While attending grade school, high school and college, Helen took piano lessons from Mrs. Elizabeth P. Prindle.

Helen attended George Washington University on a university scholarship which paid her tuition for four years. Selection from graduates of D.C. high schools was made on the basis of competitive examinations in which she ranked second. Her brother won third place two years before and her sister Margaret won first place which entitled her to the Kendall scholarship two years later. Helen was graduated with distinction from George Washington University, receiving the degree of AB in Domestic Commerce.

After graduation she joined the staff of the Brookings Institution in Washington, D.C. as research assistant to Dr. Leverett S. Lyon whom she assisted in the preparation of several marketing books, among which were Advertising Allowances and The Economics of Free Deals. In the latter she is named as Assistant to the author.

For six years after her marriage Helen gave her full attention to her husband and family, although she had planned to return to professional work sooner. In 1942 she was employed by the War Production Board as Assistant Economist with responsibility for the Materials Handbook reports on fats and oils, glycerine, shellac, fuels, and miscellaneous minerals. Later, as Associate Economist, she was in charge of the assembly and analysis of maritime vessel construction data.

From 1944 to 1946 Helen worked at the United States Department of Agriculture as Agricultural Economist for and Assistant Secretary to the International Emergency Food Committee and U.S. committees on fats and oils, meat, rice, and beans and peas. She also was Secretary for the Food Consumption Level study made by the United States, the United Kingdom, and Canada.

She was with the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations from 1946 to 1951 when FAO headquarters were moved to Rome. Helen was Statistical Analyst and Commodity Specialist responsible for estimating world production and consumption of food fats and industrial oils.

During the two years of 1951-52 she was with the U.S. Office of International Trade as Commodity-Industry Analyst, having initial responsibility for (1) the determination of the degree and type of export control of nonferrous metals appropriate to national policy, and (2) distribution of the export allocations established.

From 1953 to date (1962) she has been with the Central Intelligence Agency as International Economist responsible for liaison between research components of CIA and U.S. Government interagency committees responsible for (1) assessing the Intelligence needs of the committees and (2) satisfying these needs either orally or in writing.





Aside from her professional and business duties, the principal interest of Helen and her husband has been their family of four children, three boys and one girl, and two grandchildren, both girls. Their participation in the development of these children has been their greatest joy. They have given the children early opportunities to make their own decisions, hoping to encourage independent thinking.

Helen has no particular hobbies but enjoys listening to music and seeing plays from time to time. She has participated in the PTA and in the educational programs of the Arlington Unitarian Church. She is currently attempting to work out a revised system of learning, working, and playing which will relate the acquisition of education more closely than it now is to the vocational and cultural needs for learning.

Children of Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, all born in Washington, D.C.:

1. STANLEY IRVING RICHARDS, b.5-29-1936
2. MARGARET RICHARDS, b.2-13-1938
3. HAROLD HENRY RICHARDS, b.12-11-1945
4. GEORGE WHEELER RICHARDS, b.1-11-1947

STANLEY IRVING RICHARDS, son of Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, was b.5-29-1936 in Washington, D.C. Throughout my whole life my home has been in Arlington County, Va., and I attended public schools there. I was an above average student and my extracurricular activities were highlighted by leadership and working with my father at his business. My leadership capabilities were first demonstrated to me the summer I spent at Camp Adahi, Union, Maine, when I was 14. Everything went well for me and I won the highest awards that the camp gives for leadership and contribution to the camp. Later, in high school, I became Commander of the Cadet Corps and Chairman of the Honor Committee. I pursued my aviation interests in the Civil Air Patrol, becoming cadet commander, and by obtaining my Private Pilot's License. I was also very active in the Liberal Religious Youth organization of the Unitarian Church.

The other major facet of my childhood was working with my father in developing and manufacturing his inventions and discussing management problems and new products with him. His business began in our basement and grew until it grossed a quarter of a million by the time I graduated from high school. I learned to do machine work, welding, casting, stocking, and project coordination. Discussion of new product possibilities has perhaps made me something of a dreamer - better than a pessimist. From all this work and discussion I learned a great deal about organization and practical engineering.

My undergraduate college experience was signified by my shift in career interest out of engineering into the liberal arts. My first year was at Purdue University where I became a member of the Freshman Honorary Fraternity studying engineering. I was dissatisfied with engineering, however, and transferred to Oberlin College the following year. At Oberlin I shifted from physics to mathematics and finally to economics. This final decision was due in large measure to the efforts of Mr. Kenneth Roose whose teaching excited my imagination and interest in Economics.

Upon graduation in 1958 I was not convinced that Economic research was the career for me so I set out to investigate private industry. I headed west to get a job in the aircraft industry.



In Denver, Colorado, I was successful and became a writeup man for the Martin Co. in the division manufacturing electronic ground support equipment for the Titan ICBM. I soon became a scheduler and then a project administrator handling the status and scheduling for electronic manufacturing of all the operational equipment to be used throughout the country.

The end goal of this work was not completely satisfying to me, however, and I left Martin to prepare myself to work more directly on one of three world problems: Peace, Economic development or psychological satisfaction in an affluent society. Conditions of job entrance forced me to return to school for a master's degree. Because of the influence of a friend, Mr. Charles Kiefer, I attended the Graduate School of Public Administration at Harvard University for two years. The contact with divergent ideas and people was an exciting experience. I studied principally economic development which only served to renew my interest in private enterprise. Upon graduation I decided to investigate the opportunities in Public Administration under the tutelage of Mr. Kiefer in the U.S. Department of Agriculture. I am presently (1962, age 26) working for him as a management intern.

#### THE HAYES FAMILY

ALFRED FRANKLIN HAYES, son of Jerome Stanley and Bonnie Marjorie (Crays) Hayes of Fort Scott, Kansas, was b.5-9-1935 in Fort Scott, Bourbon County, Kansas, county seat, m.12-30-1957 in All Souls Church (Unitarian) in Washington, D.C., Margaret Richards.

Alfred attended elementary schools in the country and high school in Fulton, Kansas. During his four years of high school he enjoyed a pleasant and wide variety of activities, both curricular and extracurricular. Sports were of major interest. He lettered in basketball and track, while playing semi-pro baseball during the summer months. His senior year of high school was made most enjoyable by his serving as president of the student council, being voted most popular, most likely to succeed, and best athlete. He attended junior college in Fort Scott, Kansas, on an athletic scholarship. Military service was spent in the Marine Corps. in which he became interested in electronics.

In 1957 he entered Kansas State University, majoring in Electrical Engineering. In February 1958 he met Margaret Richards of Arlington, Va., whom he later married. Alfred has been working for Autonetics, Computer and Data systems, as Engineering Associate, Electronic Research, for two and a half years. During the 1962-63 school year he is taking a leave of absence to return to Kansas State University to complete a Bachelor of Science degree and start work on a Master's program in Electrical Engineering.

MARGARET (RICHARDS) HAYES, daughter of Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards of Arlington, Va., was b.2-13-1938 in Washington, D.C. She attended elementary and high schools in Arlington, Va., after which she majored in Elementary Education at Kansas State University.

She has had a wide variety of extracurricular activities. From the age of nine she studied modern interpretive dancing with which she entertained at schools, church affairs, clubs, and hospitals. During four summers at a girls' camp in upper New York State she took honors, particularly in swimming and other waterfront activities.





She was a member of the GAA honor team in basketball and volleyball while in high school. She occupied the first drummer's chair of the concert band of Stratford Junior High School and was a member of the marching band of Washington-Lee Senior High School. She was a member of Thespians drama honor society in her senior year at W-L. As a Civil Air Patrol Cadet, she was Assistant Commander of Girls at Summer encampment in 1955, Lieutenant and Girls Flight Leader of her squadron, and representative of the United States CAPC in Puerto Rico in 1956. Margaret was an active member of Liberal Religious Youth, both the Arlington group and the Greater Washington Area Council of which she was the first president. During her college years she was a member of the Frog Club for water ballet and of the Flying Club on campus. In the summers she has been a life guard and swimming and diving instructor for many years. She is now a housewife with two girls and another child due in October 1962. She is living with her family in Manhattan, Kansas.

Children of Alfred and Margaret (Richards) Hayes:

1. DEBRA JEANINE, b.3-2-1959, Manhattan, Kansas
2. SHELLY DE ANNE, b.8-31-1960, Downey, California
3. SANDRA BETH, b.11-13-1962, Manhattan, Kansas

HAROLD HENRY RICHARDS, son of Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, was b.12-11-1945 in Washington, D.C. He is a relatively tall, slender, healthy, quiet and reserved boy. He has brown hair and eyes, is 5'9" tall and weighs about 150 pounds. He is a slow reader but is good in mathematics and very skillful with his hands. He was president of his eighth grade home room class and is now a junior in Washington-Lee High School, Arlington, Va. He has spent two years at a boys' camp in Maine. His hobby is breeding and raising tropical fish and other animals.

GEORGE WHEELER RICHARDS, son of Henry Irving and Helen May (Wheeler) Richards, was b.1-11-1947 in Washington, D.C. He is a healthy, blonde, blue eyed, medium build, mischievous, talkative, sociable boy who likes to manage things. He is 5'7" tall and weighs about 133 pounds. He gets fairly good grades and learns quickly. He was president of his eighth grade homeroom class and is now a junior in Washington-Lee High School, Arlington, Va. He has spent three years at a boys' camp in Maine. George is interested in sports and social activities and social affairs.

THE MONTZKA FAMILY

DR. ALFRED JULIUS MONTZKA was b.2-16-1906 in Grey Eagle, Todd County, Minnesota. His father, Julius Hans Montzka, son of Herman and Ida Montzka and grandson of Fredrich Leopold Montzka, was b.5-10-1863 in Allenstein, East Prussia, Germany. His mother, Lina (Schultz) Montzka, daughter of Adolph and Wilhelmina (Kirstein) Schultz, was b.9-24-1869 in East Prussia. Alfred m.11-12-1932 Margaret Wheeler, daughter of William Archie and Harriet (Alden) Wheeler, at their home in Chevy Chase, Md.

Alfred's early education was in the public schools of Grey Eagle, Minn. where he completed the usual four years of high school in three years.



After a year at Hamline University, St. Paul, Minn., in 1923-24 he took a civil service examination for employment in the Weather Bureau which resulted in an appointment as assistant observer in Sept. 1924 at the Upper Air Observation station at Broken Arrow, Oklahoma. In 1925 he was transferred to Washington, D.C. For all but one year of the next thirteen years he worked as an observer for the Weather Bureau, mostly on the night shift, in order to pay his way through to a B.S. degree from George Washington University in 1929, a D.D.S. degree from Georgetown Dental School in 1934, and to establish a dental practice. For one year, 1929-30, he did research work in Meteorology at Round Hill, Mass., for the Aeronautical Engineering school of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and considered accepting a fellowship there for graduate work. However, he decided in favor of dentistry and returned to Washington, D.C. where he enrolled in Dental School.

Dr. Montzka is a member of the District of Columbia Dental Society and the American Dental Association and has served on numerous committees during the past more than 25 years. He is also a member of the Uptown Washington Lions club and has served in all offices, including president. He belongs to All Souls Unitarian Church and served as chairman of the Unitarian Home board, 1946, 1947, and as chairman of the Board of Trustees of the church for three years, 1947-50.

His hobbies are tennis, bowling, golf, photography, fishing, and model planes and boats. He and his son Thomas have made and flown numerous model planes, first control line and from 1952 Radio control model planes. They have won many awards in competitive tournaments. Alfred served as president of the D.C. Radio Control Club, organized and served as Contest Director in numerous meets, served as National Vice President for Academy of Model Aeronautics for district IV for several years, as well as Contest Coordinator for this area and member of the Board.

MARGARET (WHEELER) MONTZKA (WH-1-X), daughter of William Archie and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, was b.2-13-1908 in Mitchell, S.D., m.11-12-1932 Alfred Julius Montzka, son of Julius Hans and Lina (Schultz) Montzka of Grey Eagle, Minn. Her early education was in the public schools of Mitchell, S.D., and Washington, D.C. She graduated from Central High School in Washington in 1925. She studied piano for 10 years from 1915-25 under Mrs. L. M. Prindle, a pupil of Harold Bauer and an excellent teacher. She spent two summers with Mr. and Mrs. Prindle at their summer home in Peterborough, N.H., studying piano.

Upon graduation from high school, Margaret was awarded the Kendall four year scholarship, the highest of seven awarded by George Washington University each year to Washington high school graduates on competitive examination. She was a member of the Phi Delta Sorority (later merged with Delta Zeta). Margaret graduated with high distinction from George Washington University with an A.B. degree in 1929 and an A.M. degree in 1931. She was given Sanders fellowship in physics for three years graduate study and worked as physics instructor 1929-32. She received the Alpha Delta Theta Prize in Chemistry in 1928. Her Master's degree thesis on Mathematical Physics was published in the Academy of Science Bulletin. After obtaining her Master's degree she taught general science and mathematics in junior and senior high schools in Washington, D.C., for three years (1932-35).





Her household and family duties occupied her major attention for the next 23 years (1936-58). During this period she gave much time to work in the Church School of All Souls Unitarian Church where she was Superintendent of the Primary Department for 15 years, member of the Board of Trustees and Chairman of the Religious Education committee for three years. She wrote a technical bulletin on Religious Education and two bulletins on worship services for children for use by primary department teachers in liberal church schools, and was a worker in teacher training workshops.

She was active in the Auxiliaries of the D.C. Dental Association and of the Uptown Washington Lions Club, in both of which her husband is an active member.

After her two sons had finished their undergraduate work at Oberlin College in 1958, she accepted a position as an instructor in physics at George Washington University where she left off after completing her graduate work and teaching of physics there 26 years earlier. In 1960 she was promoted to Assistant Professor of physics.

Children of Alfred Julius and Margaret (Wheeler) Montzka:

1. ARTHUR DALE MONTZKA, b.7-4-1933
2. THOMAS ALFRED MONTZKA, b.12-17-1936

#### THE ARTHUR MONTZKA FAMILY

ARTHUR DALE MONTZKA (WH-1-XI), son of Alfred Julius and Margaret (Wheeler) Montzka, was b.7-4-1933 in Washington, D.C. My entire public school education was acquired in Washington, D.C., where I graduated from Woodrow Wilson High School in June 1951.

In junior high school I developed a great interest in art but did little original work. I painstakingly copied pictures and maps from many sources with particular attention to artistic lettering and penmanship. I did well largely as a result of this attention to detail and received straight A's on my last report card in junior high school.

In senior high school extra curricular activities became important. I was elected to the National Honor Society in my senior year. I spent three years in the High School Cadets and was fortunate to be in the winning company of the city-wide competitive drill my first year and became Second Lieutenant my last year.

Church activities became particularly important in my high school years. I served as treasurer and president of the high school youth group of All Souls Unitarian Church and attended five of the two-week summer conferences of the Middle Atlantic Federation of Unitarian and Universalist Youth at Murray Grove, Lanoka Harbor, New Jersey, and served one year as treasurer.

Musical activities dominated my public school days. After taking two years of class piano lessons with little progress, I started private lessons at age 10 with Mrs. Marion Wilcox Coomes, a pupil of Leschetizky and a fine teacher. Progress was stimulated by many informal recitals at Mrs. Coomes' home and by annual participation in the National Guild Piano Playing Auditions where I was a national winner for five years. When in high school I regularly played piano and harmonium for Sunday school worship services.

At 13 my father very wisely felt that I should study an orchestral instrument in addition to piano so I could take part in group musical activities. He took me to Mr. William H. Schroeder's studio



to start violin lessons. Mr. Schroeder was an excellent teacher and within a year I started playing in the school orchestra under Mr. Hendrik Essers. I received so much enjoyment from the orchestra that the violin gradually became more important to me than the piano, though I continued with both to the end of high school. In my senior year our high school string orchestra went to Atlantic City to play for the convention of the Eastern Division of the Music Educators National Conference. The peak of my musical experience up to this time came when I gave a recital at my home on both piano and violin on June 11, 1951. The major piano selection was Beethoven's "Moonlight" Sonata and the major violin selection was the first movement of the Fourth Violin Concerto of Mozart.

From the fall of 1951 to August 1953 I majored in science at George Washington University, Washington, D.C., receiving the Associate in Arts degree in October 1953. I joined the Sigma Nu fraternity and served a year as chaplain. I continued violin lessons and was organist for a year at the Arlington Unitarian Church as well as studying organ privately.

Although up to that time music had been considered only as an avocation, my greatest interest obviously was in this field. Having made the decision to follow a career in music, I went to Oberlin, Ohio, in September 1953, expecting to enroll in Oberlin College Conservatory of Music with a major in organ, taking the violin along only to try out for the orchestra. After auditioning on both and holding several conferences with my advisor, I decided to major in music education with violin as my instrument rather than organ, an instrument on which I had not had as much experience.

The Oberlin spirit of constantly striving for perfection while retaining an amateur enthusiasm for music did wonders for me. I enjoyed my work there immensely and made the Dean's list my first and last years. After 3½ years I graduated in January 1957 with a Bachelor of Music Education degree. I finished the school year teaching instrumental music in five Cleveland elementary schools, a very enjoyable experience.

On October 26, 1956, a friend persuaded me to go out on a blind date with a freshman girl. I was quite taken by this girl, Marilyn Owens, and even though we were separated by vast distances most of the time for the next four years, we were engaged Christmas 1959 and married August 13, 1960, in Cortland, N.Y.

On October 22, 1957 I was drafted for two years in the Army. After two months of basic training and two months playing clarinet in a Band Training Unit at Fort Jackson, South Carolina, I was sent by plane to Stuttgart, Germany, to join the Seventh Army Symphony Orchestra as violinist. This fine orchestra played standard classical music for civilian audiences. We travelled widely, spending from a week to a month in one spot while playing about three concerts per week in the surrounding villages, towns and cities. Our main area of activity was southern Germany, but between my first concert with the group at Nürtingen, Germany, April 19, 1958, and my 170th and last concert at Passau, Germany, September 16, 1959, we played also in northern Germany, Berlin, France, Holland, Luxembourg, the Saarland, Italy, and Brussels, Belgium, October 1958, at the World's Fair.

While in the orchestra I made many friends among the German people and used the German I had studied at George Washington University to good advantage. An extraordinary experience came in Homburg in the Saarland after our concert on October 22, 1958, exactly one year from the day I entered the Army. An elderly woman





and two girls came to the stage asking for me. They had seen my name on the orchestra program and told me very excitedly that their name was also "Montzka" and that it was spelled the same way. I too was amazed because we have never before run across the name Montzka outside of the direct descendants in America of my great grandfather, Herman Montzka, who came to this country about 1870. I mentioned that Julius Montzka had come to this country from Allenstein in East Prussia. Frau Montzka then excitedly related that in 1933 she had come from Allenstein to Homburg with her husband, Rudolph Montzka. Rudolph was a professional soldier who became a Nazi officer and was shot by the Russians after the war. They had three children, Ruth (25) who was married and living in St. Peter, on the North Sea, Hanneli (22) who was a secretary in Homburg, and Elfriede (21) who was a student majoring in chemistry. I visited this family again and we finally ascertained that these girls' great grandfather, Heinrich Montzka, and my great grandfather, Herman Montzka, were brothers. They know of no other Montzkas still surviving in Europe.

While in the Army I developed a great interest in photography, particularly while travelling with the orchestra in Europe. I took many of the orchestra's publicity pictures and took second place in an Army photo contest.

I was released from the Army October 16, 1959, and spent the next year teaching elementary instrumental music in seven schools in Montgomery County, Maryland. I attended the Eastman School of Music, Rochester, New York, on a Graduate Assistantship, from July 1959 to August 1961, when I obtained a Master of Music degree in Music Education. I began teaching instrumental music in the public schools of West Orange, New Jersey, September 1961.

In August 1962 the Parlor Grand Steinway Piano that had been in the Wheeler and Montzka homes for 38 years was moved to our home in Livingston, N.J. (see The Family Piano p.131). Since I am a teacher of instrumental music in the public schools and Marilyn gives class and individual private lessons, this seemed to my parents the best disposition of this piano. It will render excellent service in the large music room of our home that is so fully dedicated to music education for the children.

MARILYN (OWENS) MONTZKA, daughter of Willard Elvil and Geneveive (Herrick) Owens, was b.10-11-1938 in Cortland, N.Y. My father was the son of Robert Elliot and Vilda (Sauvage) Owens and my mother was the daughter of Wade Harris and Gertrude (Waldie) Barnes.

My earliest and most lasting influences at home were musical. My mother had a music education degree and taught piano lessons in our home. In the sixth grade, when the teacher asked each one in my class to write about his choice of a career, I stated that I wanted to be a music teacher, and I didn't change from that choice in succeeding years. During high school I participated in band, orchestra, and all the music assemblies my schedule would allow. Summers were spent working at the YWCA and the local radio station, both places as a part time receptionist and general office girl.

In September 1956 I entered Oberlin Conservatory of Music. My major instrument was piano. Within two months I had become involved with the Music Education Club, the Gilbert and Sullivan Players, and a nice-looking senior named Arthur Dale Montzka. It was then that I knew I wanted to be a housewife and a music teacher.

When our class returned for the sophomore year we were told that we would be spending our junior year in Salzburg, Austria, as



the "guinea pigs" in a three year experiment in international music training. It was an interesting experience, both musically and personally. We studied at the Mozarteum with students from many different countries. Opportunities for travel were among the most pleasant features of the program. Often we took weekend excursions to nearby Munich and Vienna. Our longest vacations were spent in London, Paris, and the major cities in Italy. Since Arthur Montzka was playing violin in the Seventh Army Symphony Orchestra stationed at Stuttgart, Germany, while I was at Salzburg, only about 200 miles away, he visited me there a number of times, and we became engaged before my return to the United States. While I was completing my senior year at Oberlin, the faculty voted to extend the program indefinitely. I was glad to have been one of the pioneers in the project.

Exactly two months after my graduation with honors in 1960 in general music education, I became Mrs. Arthur Montzka, and one month after that a music teacher in the Rochester elementary schools. In September 24, 1961, our daughter, Susan Claire, was born so I am continuing the third phase of my career - being a mother - in West Orange, New Jersey. I am still teaching piano in our home.

#### THE THOMAS MONTZKA FAMILY

THOMAS ALFRED MONTZKA (WH-1-XI), son of Alfred Julius and Margaret (Wheeler) Montzka, was b.12-17-1936 in Washington, D.C. I spent my early years through high school in Washington. In high school I was very active in the high school cadets where I attained the rank of Second Lieutenant. In my junior year I won the most distinguished non-commissioned officers award in the manual of arms competition Drill for all high schools in the city of Washington.

For recreation I enjoyed sports, particularly tennis, and worked on model airplanes as a hobby. During the high school years I flew control line stunt airplanes and competed in many contests during the summers - often winning a trophy for some placement. My father was a constant companion in this hobby. Towards the end of my high school years my father became interested in radio controlled model planes and both of us graduated into this more complex hobby. Through high school I was a very active member in the Unitarian church youth group, attending many church conferences.

After high school I went to Oberlin College where I obtained a B.A. degree with a chemistry major in June 1958. Studies claimed most of my time in college. The last two years I was runner up in the two bowling tournaments at Oberlin and captained the Oberlin bowling team in two intercollegiate tournaments. In my sophomore year I met Joanne Dyer. In our senior year we became engaged and were married the next year, June 13, 1959.

In the fall of 1958 I started work towards a PhD. in organic chemistry at the University of Rochester. During the first year I worked on a teaching assistantship and the following two years I was on fellowships. The second year was a University fellowship from the Pfitzer grant and the third year I received an American Cyanamid fellowship. In my last summer I was awarded a National Science Foundation fellowship. My work at the university, under the direction of Dr. Marshall Gates, was involved with derivatives of morphine in an attempt to find a more satisfactory analgesic than those of the present day. In my work I synthesized several compounds which are now coming under clinical testing. The title of my thesis





was "The Synthesis of Some New Morphine Antagonists". Following my work at the university I took a job with Bristol Laboratories in Syracuse, N.Y., on Nov. 1, 1961. My position at Bristol Laboratories is "Senior Research Scientist". The work involves the synthesis of new organic compounds for pharmacological testing. In particular, I have been doing research on compounds related to penicillin.

JOANNE CAROL (DYER) MONTZKA, daughter of Everett and Bernice (Spangler) Dyer of Friendship, New York, was b.3-28-1936. Everett's parents were George and Katherine (Tanner) Dyer. Bernice's parents were James and Anna Spangler.

The family moved about New York State frequently as my father changed jobs from high school mathematics teacher, to school principal, to Executive Director of the NYS School Boards Assn. During this period we resided in Friendship, Belfast, Richfield Springs, Mount Vernon, and East Greenbush.

I spent four years of high school in East Greenbush where I participated in many activities. I played the clarinet in both band and orchestra and won several awards for solo playing at regional competitions. I also received the honor of playing in a regional band for two years. In my senior year I won the school musical scholarship. Being an active girl, sports demanded a major part of my time. I played on the school field hockey, basketball, and tennis teams, and won school letters for them.

I was also an active member of the Methodist Youth Fellowship and of the Busy Beavers 4-H club and held offices of president and secretary in both. In junior high school I was active in Girl Scouts and held offices in the troop.

However, with all these activities I did not neglect my studies and in the junior year was installed in the local chapter of the National Honor Society of which I became president. In June 1954 I stood third in a graduating class of 120.

Oberlin College was my choice for the next four years, from which I received a B.A. in mathematics in June 1958. My years at Oberlin were filled with more studies and fewer activities, although I was still active in sports and played on the class teams in the sports of my high school experience. I was on the honor teams for field hockey and basketball during my last two years. Other activities included the YWCA where I worked at the Children's Home, and being an assistant Girl Scout Leader in one of the town's troops. I was also a member of the Wesley Youth Fellowship. Early in my sophomore year I met Thomas Montzka who kept my social life occupied. In our senior year we became engaged.

After college graduation I attended the New York State College for Teachers at Albany from July 1958 until June 1959 where I received an M.A. in Education. I then married Thomas Montzka on June 13, 1959, and joined him in Rochester where he was working on a PhD. in organic chemistry. For two years I followed in my father's footsteps by teaching algebra, geometry and trigonometry to 9th, 10th and 11th year students at Penfield High School. I am now retired to the profession of housewife and mother of Stephen Alfred Montzka who was born September 17, 1961.



## THE LINES FAMILY

## PATERNAL ANCESTRAL FAMILIES OF WILLIAM FULLER LINES

## LINES FAMILY

## Generation

- O Ralph Lines (d.1669) and Alice
- I Samuel Lines (b.1649) and Mary Thompson (b.1652)
- II John Lines (b.1676) and Hannah Cooper (d.1772)
- III Samuel Lines (1708-1735) and Dorcas Sperry (1713-1807)
- IV Samuel Lines (1733-1810) and Mercy Carrington (1734-1817)
- V Linus Lines (1760-1814) and Keturah Smith
- VI Lewis Lines (1792-1849) and Thirza (?)
- VII Edwin Lines (1816-1840) and Mary Amelia Castle (1818-1898)
- VIII Dwight Cullen Lines (1845-1918) and Emily Ada Fuller (1845-1885)
- IX Edwin Fuller Lines (1875-1952) and Edna Dator Plummer (b.1879)
- X William Fuller Lines and Catherine Wheeler

## SPERRY FAMILY

- O Richard Sperry and wife Dennis
- I John Sperry (1649-1676) and Elizabeth Post (b.1655)
- II Richard Sperry (m.1709) and Elizabeth Wilmot (b.1682)
- III Dorcas Sperry (1713-1807) and Samuel Lines (1708-1735)

## WILMOT FAMILY

- O Benjamin Wilmot (1589-1669) and wife Ann (d.1669)
- I William Wilmot (1633-1689) and Sarah Thomas (1639-1711)
- II Elizabeth Wilmot (b.1682) and Richard Sperry (m.1709)

## CARRINGTON FAMILY

- II Peter Carrington and Anna Wilmot
- III Zebulon Carrington (b.1699) and Sarah
- IV Mercy Carrington (1734-1807) and Samuel Lines (1733-1810)

## CASTLE FAMILY

- II Henry Castle (1613-1697)
- III Isaac Castle and Joanne
- IV Samuel Castle (1707-1781)
- V Isaac Castle (1729-1775)
- VI Jehiel Castle (b.1772) and Mary Johnson (b.1775)
- VII Mary Amelia Castle and Edwin Lines (1816-1840)

## FULLER FAMILY

- VI Benjamin Fuller (1784-1827) and Ada L. Jones (1791-1858)
- VII William Fuller (1816-1888) and Mary Roberts (1816-1893)
- VIII Emily Ada Fuller (1845-1885) and Dwight Cullen Lines (1845-1918)

## JONES FAMILY

- I David Jones of London
- II William Jones (b.1624) and Hannah Eaton (b.1632)
- III Isaac Jones (b.1671) and Deborah Clark (b.1672)
- IV Samuel Jones (b.1693) and Esther Pratt





- V Diodate Pratt Jones (1763-1852) and Sarah Dickerman (1757-1828)  
VI Ada L. Jones (1791-1858) and Benjamin Fuller (b.1784)

## DICKERMAN FAMILY

- I Thomas Dickerman and Ellen  
II Abraham Dickerman (1634-1711) and Mary Cooper (1636-1705)  
III Abraham Dickerman (1673-1748) and Elizabeth Glover (1676-1742)  
IV Joseph Dickerman (b.1710) and Lois Perkins (1715-1804)  
V Sarah Dickerman (1757-1828) and Diodate Pratt Jones (1763-1852)

## EATON FAMILY

- OO Richard Eaton 1st  
O Richard Eaton 2nd (d.1616) and Elizabeth Shippard (d.1636)  
I Theophilus Eaton (1591-1658) and Ann (Lloyd) Yale  
II Hannah Eaton (m.1659) and William Jones

## MATERNAL ANCESTRAL FAMILIES OF WILLIAM FULLER LINES

## PLUMMER FAMILY

- I Francis Plummer and Ruth  
II Joseph Plummer and Sarah Cheney  
III Joseph Plummer and Hannah Jewett  
IV Aaron Plummer and Elizabeth Hidden  
V Aaron Plummer and Eleanor Davis  
VI Lemuel Dyer Plummer and Sarah (Dain) Munroe  
VII David Gorham Plummer and Roxanna Lombard  
VIII William Pitt Plummer and Anna Wilhelmina Dator  
IX Edna Dator Plummer and Edwin Fuller Lines

## DATOR FAMILY

- II Johannes Dator of Germany  
III George Dator and Anna Maria Myers  
IV Johannes Dator and Elizabeth Loth  
V Captain John P. Dator and Elizabeth Haner  
VI Philip John Dator and Elizabeth Rowell  
VII William Philip Dator and Loretta Soverhill  
VIII Anna Wilhelmina Dator and William Pitt Plummer

## SOVERHILL FAMILY

- IV Samuel Soverhill  
V Samuel Soverhill (1769-1849) and Sarah Clark (1770-1866)  
VI Isaac Soverhill (1795-1848) and Barbara Ann Failing  
VII Loretta Soverhill (b.1827) and William Phillip Dator

## CLARK FAMILY

- IV Samuel C. Clark and Betsy Crane  
V Sarah Clark and Samuel Soverhill (1769-1849)

## FAILING FAMILY

- IV Andrew Failing and Maria Magdalena Wagner  
V George Failing and Susanna  
VI Barbara Ann Failing and Isaac Soverhill (1795-1848)



EDWIN FULLER LINES, son of Dwight Cullen and Emily Ada (Fuller) Lines, was b.4-30-1875 at Milford, Conn., m.4-30-1907 in Washington D.C., Edna Dator Plummer, daughter of William Pitt and Anna Wilhelmina (Dator) Plummer. The wedding ceremony was performed by Dr. Ulysses G. B. Pierce, minister of All Souls Unitarian Church in Washington, who had been minister of the Unitarian Church at Ithaca, N.Y. when Edwin was a student at Cornell University. Edwin d.8-7-1952 in Silver Spring, Md.

Edwin grew up in New Haven, Conn., graduating from New Haven High School. He entered Cornell University in 1900, graduating in 1904 with a B.S. in geology. During his senior year he was sent to St. Louis to make a relief map of the Louisiana Purchase. For that work he was elected to Sigma Xi and was made a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. After graduating from Cornell, he joined the U.S. Geological Survey in Washington.

In the fall of 1905 he met Edna Plummer who had gone to Washington from Kansas as companion for the children of Congressman Scott of Kansas, and they were married there. Soon after, Edwin was sent to the University of Ill. to study the clays of the state to learn if any could be found that would be suitable for fine pottery. He had always loved the country so he resigned from the Survey and bought a farm near Fayetteville, Arkansas, in 1910. In 1917 he was engaged by the government to help in gauging the oil supply of the Navy. After W.W. I was over, he remained in Washington, as school advantages for the four children were not good in the country. The farm was sold and the family moved to Kensington, Md., a suburb of Washington, in March 1920. In 1933 they moved to Takoma Park, Md. After Edwin's retirement he bought a home in Silver Spring where he died August 7, 1952. His wife occupied that home until 1961 when she moved into an apartment.

EDNA DATOR (PLUMMER) LINES, daughter of William Pitt and Anna Wilhelmina (Dator) Plummer, was b.6-30-1879 at Bradford, Stark Co., Ill., m.4-30-1907 in Washington, D.C., Edwin Fuller Lines. Edna lived in Bradford until she was 12, then moved with her family to Missouri, and later to Decatur, Ill., where she went to high school. In 1898 she went to the University of Nebraska for a year and finished college at Bacone, Oklahoma in 1904 after two years of teaching.

In 1905 Edna went to Washington, D.C. with Congressman Scott's family and recalls many interesting places visited with the Scott family and interesting incidents, among which were a congressional reception at the White House, where she received a personal greeting from Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt.

Among her principal interests all through life were gardening and outdoor activities. She liked to grow and exhibit flowers and has been a member of the Takoma Horticultural Society for many years. The Society has included many of the horticulturists of the Bureau of Plant Industry of the U.S.D.A. This fact has made the programs and exhibits of more than ordinary interest. Since 1916 she has been an active member of the D.A.R. and is especially interested in genealogy. Both she and her husband are descended from old New England families, and she prepared much of the genealogical history of the Lines and related families given here.

Children of Edwin Fuller and Edna Dator (Plummer) Lines:

1. WILLIAM FULLER LINES, b.8-3-1908, Champaign, Ill., m.3-20-1936 Catherine Wheeler, d.5-21-1944, Pearl Harbor





2. PHILIP DATOR LINES, b.10-1-1909, Champaign, Ill., m.(1) 1936 Flora Vincent, (2) 1-24-1921 Sarah Hance. Philip is with the Maryland Fish and Game Commission, living with his family in La Plata, Md.  
Children of Philip and Sarah (Hance) Lines:
  - a. David Lines, b.6-24-1946
  - b. Thomas Chesley Lines, b.11-22-1949
3. HELEN WRIGHT LINES, b.7-8-1911, m.(1) 10-4-1934 Canler Hoffman, (2) 7-14-1950 William Clark Vernon who is Treasurer and Personnel Director of A.P. Woodson Fuel Co., Washington, D.C.  
Children of Canler and Helen (Lines) Hoffman:
  - a. Barbara Ann Hoffman, b.11-25-1935, m.12-20-1955 Keene Blaker. Their children are Debra Lynn, b.10-17-1956; Kathleen Ann, b.7-26-1959; and William Keene, b.12-17-1960.
  - b. Mary Shipley Hoffman, b.5-22-1938, m.8-13-1960 Dale Bower. They have one son, Daniel Philip, b.8-27-1961.
4. ROBERT EATON LINES, b.2-6-1913, m.5-2-1936 Sydney Dillard of Clifton Forge, Va. They now live in Decatur, Georgia.  
Children:
  - a. Mary Sydney Lines, b.5-15-1938, m.6-13-1959 Angus McAllister
  - b. Jeanne Plummer Lines, b.11-16-1941

WILLIAM FULLER LINES (1st), son of Edwin Fuller and Edna Dator (Plummer) Lines, was b.8-3-1908 in Champaign, Ill., m.3-20-1936 in Chevy Chase, Md., Catherine Wheeler, daughter of William Archie and Harriet (Alden) Wheeler. He d.5-21-1944.

William's childhood was spent in the country. He was fond of outdoor life and all domestic animals and birds. He loved them and they liked him. He also enjoyed gardening and flowers, as did both of his parents.

He attended elementary school in Kensington, Md., and McKinley High School of Washington, D.C., from which he graduated in 1927. He graduated from the University of Maryland in 1932 with the degree of B.S. in farm management. He was a good thorough student and very deliberate in all his thinking and activities. While at college he joined the Army Reserve Corps and was a member of the "Scabbard and Blade Society" and the Lambda Chi Alpha Fraternity.

After graduation he was employed on a number of agricultural jobs before his Civil Service appointment as field agronomist in the U.S. Soil Conservation Service in 1936 with field headquarters at Boonesboro, Md. In 1939 his field station was changed to Frederick, Md. His duties as field agronomist were largely to advise farmers in their soil conservation programs. As helpers he used young men from the CCC. He was well qualified for this work and did an excellent job.

He met his wife-to-be at All Souls Unitarian Church, Washington, D.C., and joined with her in the church activities until they were married and moved to Boonesboro. His first two children, Elisabeth Allen Lines and Richard Alden Lines, were born in Hagerstown, Md., while the family lived in Boonesboro. His third child, William Fuller Lines (2nd) was born in Washington, D.C., 3½ months after the death of his father at Pearl Harbor.

As an Army Reserve Officer, Bill was called into active service and reported for duty in November 1940, one year before the U.S.



entered W.W. II and 3½ years before he lost his life at Pearl Harbor. His wife and their two children travelled with him as he was transferred (10 times) from post to post during the three years he was on duty in the United States before he was sent overseas from San Francisco in February 1944. This kept the family together for those last years of his life.

Bill enlisted as a second lieutenant and attained the rank of captain before he left for overseas duty. He was recommended for the rank of major but lost his life before this was consummated. Perhaps the best tribute to Captain Lines as an officer in the Army is given in the following letter from his commanding officer to his widow.

773rd Amph Tractor Battalion  
11 Aug. 1944

Dear Mrs. Lines:

I have returned from Saipan, preceding the Battalion, in order to save time. One of the first things I've done is to check on the report about Bill. Frankly, I have had little hope.

There is no information.

Our ships were tied up in West Lock, Pearl Harbor, on 21 May, 1944. Only a few of our officers and men were aboard. By the grace of God, I had ordered the entire battalion, except the administrative sections, ashore to work on their equipment. No authority existed for the order.

There was an explosion on one of the ships. Then a disaster overtook West Lock.

Lieutenant Coleman was the last one to see Bill. Coleman was swimming toward shore, towing a wounded seaman. He saw some naval officers lowering Bill by rope into the water. Another explosion blasted forth, and we know nothing more. There were rumors and qualifications and descriptions. What I have written is devoid of hearsay or any chance of being misinterpreted.

We have hoped as you have. Bill meant a great deal around here. I could trust him to a degree unexceeded by any other officer. He probably told you that we sent papers forward recommending him for promotion. I told him to write his own recommendation but he left it for me. I guess no man wants to write nice things about himself.

Bill was the man who really equipped the battalion for the splendid job it was to do later in the battle of Saipan and Tinian. He had done a superior job and we are bringing more men back than anyone else. War won't allow us to bring all the men back.

Please tell us what we can do for you and the children. I want to help. All of Bill's personal matters have to await the battalion's return but I shall see that everything is taken care of.

The evening before we sailed I assembled the battalion with the tractors ready to go in a field overlooking West Lock. The chaplain from a marine regiment conducted a service for Bill. The service was an Army Service - a general Christian Service.

Losing Bill has hurt us. We cared so much about him. He was good inside and every officer and man respected him.

Respectfully,  
/s/David L. Edwards  
Lt. Col., (Inf.)  
Comdg.





Note: When William Fuller Lines 2nd was born, three weeks after Col. Edwards wrote the above letter, he wrote again enclosing war bonds (\$150) to Mrs. Lines to be given to William from the officers of the battalion when they matured, as evidence of the esteem in which his father was held by his associates.

CATHERINE (WHEELER)(LINES)(HULL) BURNS (WH-1-X), daughter of William Archie and Harriet (Alden) Wheeler, was b.12-16-1913 in Mitchell, S.D., m.(1) 3-20-1936 in Chevy Chase, Md., William Fuller Lines, son of Edwin Fuller and Edna Dator (Plummer) Lines, (2) 12-12-1946 in Washington, D.C., Ralph Moody Hull, son of Stonewall Jackson and Jemima (Dotson) Hull, and (3) 9-10-1961 in Bethesda, Md., William Logan Burns, son of Jefferson Hobart and Ada Frances (Smith) Burns. Following is her own story of her life.

My earliest remembered childhood was spent at our first house in Washington, D.C. at 5503 33rd St., N.W. We had a large yard with swings under the tulip tree (and later between the clothesline posts), poppies along the path to the garage (which had wasps nests over the door), trellises of roses on the sunny side of the house (which housed birds' nests under the pantry window) and families of flickers in the dead tree stump. We went barefoot, made fancy mudpies, carved faces in acorns and begged ice chips from the driver of the horse-drawn ice wagon. We always had coaster wagons, scooters and roller skates. Daddy took us for walks in Rock Creek Park, bringing home pansy violets for the garden. Since we had to stay at home on Sunday afternoons, he kept us content by playing games and cards with us.

I walked half a mile or more to the E.V. Brown grade school. I had an unfortunate aversion to studying. I remember one winter while I was in 5th or 6th grade, sitting with mother by the oven in the kitchen while she coached me into an A in geography. My brother and two older sisters attended Central High School, but I attended Western where I belonged to the Sketch Club and sang in one of the operettas as extra curricular activities. I read a lot, mostly novels. At George Washington University I belonged to the Phi Delta Sorority (which later merged with Beta Phi Alpha and still later with Delta Zeta) and earned my "numerals" in soccer. I graduated with a B.A. in fine arts in 1935.

My church affiliations began with the primary grades at All Souls Unitarian Church School, and progressed through Miss Nicolay's high school classes and Junior Alliance. I attended Dr. Jesse Benjamin's class for college students (which produced at least one Unitarian minister, Rev. Robert Sonen) and L'Allegro Club, the youth group, with which I hiked on Sundays, danced on week-ends, and swam in the summer time. The majority of my friends belonged to this group, including the two men who later became my first and second husbands. At this time I joined the church and attended services regularly. I met Bill Lines on one of the Sunday hikes when he began attending L'Allegro Club activities, and went with him until we were married two years later, March 20, 1936. He joined the church soon after we became engaged.

At the time of our marriage Bill was employed in the U.S. Soil Conservation Service and was stationed at Boonesboro, Md., a town of about 1,000 people. The four years we lived there were the nearest I ever came to life in the country. Both Elisabeth and Richard were born in the Hagerstown hospital while we lived there. I sang in the Lutheran Church choir and was active with the community choral group and the Gleaners (ladies club of the church). Bill's main activity was gardening - he always had a garden, both flowers and vegetables.



We took drives in the country and went on picnics and week-end trips home, alternating between my home in Chevy Chase and Bill's home in Takoma Park. The CCC camp was moved near Frederick and we spent a year there before Bill, an officer in the Army Reserve Corps, was called into active duty in November 1940.

Bill's initial two months or more in the service were spent at Fort Benning, Ga. He was then sent to Fort Knox where the children and I joined him to start our trekking which continued for three years (Feb. 1941-Feb. 1944). We shared a civilian's home in Louisville, Ky., for the six weeks of our first stay in this area.

Enroute to our next stop, Lake Charles, Louisiana, we detoured East to visit our families in the D.C. area and the Bob Lines' in Atlanta, Ga. Lake Charles was the hottest and most humid place I have ever lived (April to Sept. 1941). However, as we were not far from the lake, we did much swimming to relieve the heat. As Camp Polk was 80 miles from where we lived, Bill came home only on week ends.

When Bill was transferred to Fort Knox again we lived closer to him in Louisville. During this winter (Sept. 1941-Mar. 1942) we got a lot of enjoyment and inspiration from our contacts with the Unitarian Church in Louisville. This was our first Christmas away from the greater Washington family and also the winter of "Pearl Harbor".

We moved west in Feb. to Ft. Smith, Arkansas, where Bill was stationed at Camp Chaffee, spending a wonderful summer in a brand new house. We had visits from Daddy on business and Harriet on pleasure (she and I designed Christmas cards and caught up on a lot of time while Bill was on "maneuvers").

California here we come - as Bill's outfit moved ever westward - a motel on the desert at Rice; Palm Springs in a bungalow on the outskirts of town; a motel at Buellton; an apartment house in Solvang (17 miles inland from Gaviota Beach where we took the kids to play and sun); a private boys' school in Montecito converted into homes for the duration (here Elisabeth started her education in a school famous for pioneering in the so-called "progressive" methods); a lovely ranch house in Carmel Valley (12 miles from the picturesque artists' colony and beautiful beach, not too far from the pretty little fishing village of Monterey). The end of the odyssey came with five days in San Francisco before the children and I headed back to Ft. Smith and then to Washington, D.C., and Bill embarked for Hawaii.

Bill was now a Captain in the Tank Corps., supply officer for the battalion, which had been in Hawaii only a short time preparing for the South Pacific engagements of Saipan and Tinian when Bill was killed in an explosion aboard one of the supply ships. If any consolation can be gained from this turn of fate, it is the relief I felt that Bill did not have to go into combat. His aversion to fighting, born of principle not of fear, was surpassed only by his devotion to his duty and obligations, and the high efficiency with which he dispatched both.

The next two years in Washington were spent in a S.E. apartment and a home in Bethesda, punctuated by the birth of Bill 2nd, Sept. 2, 1944.

In 1946 I renewed an acquaintance with Moody Hull. We were married Dec. 12 and moved in March to a larger home at Four Corners, Silver Spring, Md. Moody was extremely fond of the children and contributed a great deal to our family life. In the eight years of our marriage we participated jointly in church and school activities, square dancing being our chief form of recreation. I was a Girl





Scout leader in Susie's (Elisabeth's) troop and Sunday school teacher at All Souls' - both vastly rewarding and educational. Our happy times together were interrupted periodically by Moody's illnesses, starting in 1948. This was allayed by a series of X-ray treatments at Walter Reed, not to return till six years and two heart attacks later when he finally succumbed to it June 1, 1954.

The children were now in 10th, 9th and 4th grades. With the aid of pensions, insurance and family assistance, I was able to stay at home with the children for a couple of years before taking a job at the Singer Sewing Center teaching classes in dressmaking and the use of the sewing machines. From there I branched out into the Montgomery County Adult Education program teaching Bishop Method classes in Clothing Construction.

Susie, Billy and I took a trip to Charleston, S.C. at Easter time for Richie and Sandy Smart's wedding on April 2, 1961. We had a good opportunity at this time to get acquainted with Sandy's lovely family, with whom we were all very congenial.

By way of recreation I had taken up dancing at Arthur Murray's - an old love with a new style. This was to prove a fortunate choice as I met my present husband, also a recent Arthur Murray student, at a dance of course. Bill Burns and I were married on Mother's birthday, Sept. 10, 1961. I've dropped my Singer job and am confining my time to the Bishop classes and married life again.

#### Children of William Fuller and Catherine (Wheeler) Lines:

1. ELISABETH (SUSIE) ALLEN LINES, b.11-8-1937, Hagerstown, Md., m.6-14-1958 James Hagy
2. RICHARD ALDEN LINES, b.9-22-1939, Hagerstown, Md., m.4-2-1961 Sandra Smart
3. WILLIAM FULLER LINES, b.9-2-1944

RALPH MOODY HULL, son of Stonewall Jackson and Jemima (Dotson) Hull, was b.4-3-1899 at Frankford, W.Va., m.12-12-1946 in Washington D.C. (as second husband) Catherine (Wheeler) Lines, d.6-1-1954 of Cancer complicated by heart condition.

Moody lived as a boy in a very small rural mountain community where the chief contact with larger places, ideas, etc. was through periodicals and books. Moody and his brother, Ira Sankey Hull, were avid readers and took immense pride in building up a library in their home. The bulk of Moody's reading in later years consisted of History (American, World, old World and the East) and the religions and philosophies of all peoples, ancient and modern.

As a youth Moody formed an extremely idealistic feeling for the State Department of the U.S. Government, and a desire to work there. Following his star, so to speak, he came to Washington in 1924, starting work as a clerk in the State Dept., taking courses to improve his job ability in night school at George Washington University as finances permitted, and finally earning his B.A. degree in 1933. The following account of his work in the State Dept. was taken from a report by a fellow worker in the Department.

Moody Hull became an employee of the Department of State in the Appointments Section of the Chief Clerk's Office on Dec. 17, 1924. In the autumn of 1927 he transferred to the Division of Publications where he served in an editorial capacity, first as an editorial clerk in the Publishing Section and finally as Chief of the Treaties Section of the General Editing Branch of the Division. His editorial work through the years has been recognized as excellent. From 1938 he



worked on the Statutes at Large volumes which were published by the Dept. of State until 1950. On these volumes no margin of error is permissible since the texts of the Federal laws and treaties must be exact literal prints of the original documents.

In 1950 Mr. Hull, who had been a section chief in the Laws Branch of the Division of Publications, was transferred with two editors to the General Editing Branch of the Division where, as Chief of the Treaties Section, he was responsible for setting up a new annual series "Treaties and Other International Agreements" to be published by the Department of State, and for directing the publication of the pamphlet prints of Treaties and Other International Acts.

In 1951, when the Japanese Peace Conference was held in San Francisco, Mr. Hull was selected from the staff of the Branch to edit documents at the conference. His experience with treaties and other documentary materials especially qualified him for this assignment. Following the conference he directed publication of the peace treaty and assisted with the editorial work on the conference proceedings publication.

Mr. Hull's quiet, conscientious habits of reading and reviewing proof, verifying citations, preparing indexes, and attending to details were qualities that have always added much to the overall work of the Division. His service to the Department has been characterized for almost 30 years by selfless devotion to duty. Moody is still remembered by his co-workers with affection and admiration for the job he did and for himself.

His hobby was photography: picture taking, developing, enlarging, the whole works. He collected a large assortment of lovely artistic slides in a great variety of subjects, not the least of which was his family as they grew up.

WILLIAM LOGAN BURNS, fourth and last child of Jefferson Hobart and Ada Frances (Smith) Burns, was b.11-1-1923 at Cook County General Hospital, Chicago, Ill., m.(1) 1943, Doris Zornes, (2) 9-10-1961 at Cedar Lane Unitarian Church, Montgomery County, Md., Catherine (Wheeler)(Lines) Hull. His brother and sisters are Gene Allen, Lea Frances and Amy Elizabeth.

The family moved from Chicago to Bloomington, Indiana, when Bill was one year old. When he was nine they moved to Pontiac, Michigan, but only stayed one year. His mother and father were separated at that time and he went to Shelbyville, Ind., the home of his grandmother, Ella Smith, along with his mother, brother and two sisters.

In May 1942 Bill graduated from Shelbyville High School. In Sept. of the same year he ventured forth on his own to Washington, D.C. where he obtained a job with the Washington Quartermaster Depot, U.S. Government War Department. Later he was transferred to the War Shipping Administration, Maritime Commission. After starting as a clerk-typist in Sept. of 1942, he left the employment of the U.S. Government as an administrative assistant in 1946.

In 1943 Bill met and married Doris Zornes of DeLand, Florida. They had two sons, Richard Allen in 1945 and Robert William in 1949.

From 1946 to 1949 Bill worked for Jewel Tea Co. in Washington, D.C. and Frankfort, Indiana. In 1950 he took his family to Florida where he attended printing school in Orlando. Upon completing school in Sept. 1950, he took a job on the Statesville Daily News in Statesville, N.C. In 1953 he accepted a job with the Enquirer Gazette in Upper Marlboro, Md. Then in 1958 he started on his present job as a printer-proofreader with the U.S. Govt. Printing Office.





He and his wife were separated in March 1959 and divorced in June of the same year. In 1961 he met and married his present wife, Catherine Wheeler Burns. To quote Bill, "Now life begins and many wonderful years will surely follow."

Bill's hobby is experimenting with various art techniques, especially with ceramics and copper enameling.

### THE HAGY FAMILY

CHARLES HENDERSON HAGY, son of James Albert and Sarah Ann (Henshaw) Hagy, was b.7-4-1893 in Tazewell, Va., m.(1) Grace Criggar, (2) 12-9-1919 Emma Zetta Bingham, daughter of Thomas and Sally Ann (Prickey) Bingham, who was b.11-29-1897 in Flagg, Va. Emma's first husband was Oscar Clark Ames whom she m.12-23-1915.

Child of Charles and Grace (Criggar) Hagy:

1. ANNIE LAURIE HAGY, b.1-13-1916, Bluefield, W.Va., m.1936 Richard Baugh. Children: Edith Ann, Patricia Grey, Ricky, John, Robert, Philip, and Michael

Child of Oscar and Emma (Bingham) Ames:

2. THOMAS CLARK AMES, b.11-16-1916, Gary, W.Va., m.11-25-1939 Pearl Brooks. Children: Rose Marie, Clark and Linda

Children of Charles and Emma (Bingham)(Ames) Hagy:

3. CHARLES HENDERSON HAGY, JR., b.6-1-1920, Gary, W.Va., m.1940 Thelma Wooten. Children: Darrell, Nancy, Richard, and John
4. ELIZABETH GREY HAGY, b.10-6-1922, Chattaroy, W.Va., m.(1) Harry Farnwalt, (2) Joe Hensley, (3) William McGlothlin
5. DORLIS AILEEN HAGY, b.11-21-1924, d.1928
6. LEATRICE JOY HAGY, b.12-21-1926, New Howard, W.Va., m.11-18-1945 Raymond Bender. Children: Charles Ray, James Farley and Gail Leigh
7. RICHARD BARNES HAGY, b.8-29-1929, Landstreet, W.Va., m.2-5-1953 JoAnn Baxter
8. JAMES ALBERT HAGY, b.4-21-1932, Landstreet, W.Va., m.6-14-1958 Elisabeth Allen Lines (WH-1-XI)
9. RUSH FARLEY HAGY, b.7-4-1935, Landstreet, W.Va., m.12-21-1956 Peggy Howard. Child: Keith

JAMES ALBERT HAGY, son of Charles Henderson and Emma Zetta (Bingham) Hagy, was b.4-21-1932 in Landstreet, W.Va., a small coal mining town in the mountains of the southwestern part of the state. Because of the depression years, the father, a machinist, moved his family frequently in pursuit of work. In 1935 he settled in Lynch, Kentucky, in the mountains of southeastern Kentucky, where James began his formal education in the public schools.

In 1943, during World War II, the family moved to Baltimore, Maryland, where the father was employed in a defense plant. They lived here until 1950, during which time James completed elementary, junior high and high school. In 1950, as the father was again moving his family, this time to Richlands, Virginia, James enlisted in the U.S. Navy at the outbreak of the Korean conflict. He served for four years as an aviation machinist, much of the time in an aircraft squadron aboard aircraft carriers in the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans,



as a result of which he was awarded the European Occupation, China Service, Korean Service (with combat star), and United Nations service ribbons, among others.

Discharged honorably from the Navy in 1954, James concentrated for a year on refresher courses before entering the University of Maryland in September of 1955, where he served as associate editor of the campus literary magazine "Expression" in 1958 and 1959 and became an active member of the Delta Sigma Phi social fraternity. It was also at U. of Md. that he met, wooed and married Elisabeth Lines, the wedding taking place June 14, 1958. In February 1959 he received his B.A. degree with a major in English and minor in German. He taught English and Journalism at Montgomery Blair High School in Silver Spring, Md., the spring of 1959 before enrolling at The American University to begin work for his master's degree. He was awarded his Master's Degree in Education in June 1961 and was also given the distinction of being chosen for inclusion in Who's Who in American Universities and Colleges for the year 1961. While working for the M.A. degree he taught English during the spring of 1961 at Sligo Jr. High School before moving back to Montgomery Blair High School the fall of 1961; where he is still employed as a teacher of English and American Civilization.

ELISABETH ALLEN (LINES) HAGY (WH-1-XI), daughter of William Fuller and Catherine (Wheeler) Lines, was b.11-8-1937 in Hagerstown, Md., m.6-14-1958 James Albert Hagy, son of Charles and Emma (Bingham) Hagy. Elisabeth has been called Susie, with no apparent reason, by her family and friends since she was very small.

I spent my very early school years in many schools since my father was an Army officer during World War II. After his death in 1944 the family settled in the Washington, D.C. area where I finished school through high school, graduating from Montgomery Blair High School in Silver Spring in 1956. My major activity during junior high and senior high school years was Girl Scouts where I was most interested in camping, going on an average of five or six weekend camping trips (including hiking) a year during school months and three week long trips in the summers. I participated in the intramural sports programs in school.

I graduated with honors from the University of Maryland in June 1960, receiving a B.S. in elementary education. During my first two years at college, my major activity was the Gymkana Troupe, a gymnastic organization known as "Ambassadors of Good Will". We performed at many high schools, mostly local, and military bases. Two exciting trips which I took with the troupe were to an Air Force base in Ohio (four days) and a SAC base in Maine (eight days, with a side excursion into Canada), both trips by plane.

During high school and college, my summers were spent working as a counsellor at a day camp and as a playground director for the Prince Georges Department of Recreation. These jobs were good experience for a prospective teacher.

After graduation I taught first grade at Oakland Terrace Elementary School in Silver Spring, Md., for two years, resigning in 1962 to start a family.

At the beginning of my sophomore year of college I met Jim Hagy on a blind date. We were married the following June at the Cedar Lane Unitarian Church in Kensington, Md. Ours was the first wedding to be held in the new church. In the fall we moved into an efficiency apartment in the Veterans' Housing Units at the University. When Jimmy graduated in Feb. 1959 we moved to a nice apartment nearby in Langley Park where we lived until October 1962 when we finally bought a house in College Park, Md.





Besides camping and gymnastics, I am interested in other sports, art, sewing, and reading as well as gardening which I should be able to do more of since our new house has a nice large yard. My religious experiences have been with the Unitarian church since we came to Washington and I entered first grade at All Souls' Unitarian Church. In high school the youth group and Liberal Religious Youth (LRY) organization provided most of my social activities

#### THE RICHARD LINES FAMILY

RICHARD ALDEN LINES (WH-1-XI), son of William Fuller and Catherine (Wheeler) Lines, was b.9-22-1939 in Hagerstown, Md., m.4-2-1961 in Charleston, S.C., Sandra Lorene Smart, daughter of Richard Henry and Eleanor (Griffiths) Smart of Charleston.

I spent my preschool days in many parts of the United States because of the frequent transfers of my Army Officer father. When I was six, the family settled in Montgomery County, Maryland. I completed elementary, junior high and high school there, graduating from Montgomery Blair High School in 1957.

After joining the Boy Scouts at the age of 12, I became an enthusiastic camper. I spent four summers at Lantern Hill Camp for boys in Mystic, Conn., working as a counsellor teaching woodsmanship and swimming the last two summers.

I entered the University of Maryland in the fall of 1957 and transferred to W.Va. University a year later. After three semesters of college I quit school and went to work in the machine shop of my uncle, Henry Richards. Throughout these years my two major interests were swimming and automobile mechanics. I bought a 1949 Mercury and a '55 Mercury engine in 1958 and worked with them for three years until they operated as if they were made for each other.

On Oct. 20, 1959 I enlisted in the U.S. Navy. I was sent to Optical School, Great Lakes, Ill., where I graduated first in my class. My next duty station was on board the submarine tender, U.S.S. Howard W. Gilmore (AS-16) in Charleston, S.C. Here I met Sandy and we were married on Easter Sunday less than a year after our introduction. I am now a second class Petty Officer (OM 2) and a member of the Navy Enlisted Scientific Education Program. NESEP is a four year college scholarship, including summer sessions, which will lead to a Bachelor's degree in science, math or engineering, at the choice of the individual. Under this program all of my college expenses will be paid and I will receive the same pay and allowances that I got while working with the fleet. My present selection is for a major in Civil Engineering which I am working for at Oklahoma University, Norman, Oklahoma.

SANDRA LORENE (SMART) LINES, daughter of Richard Henry and Eleanor Lorene (Griffiths) Smart, was b.6-30-1942 in Charleston, S.C., m.4-2-1962 in Charleston, Richard Alden Lines. Sandra's father, Richard Henry Smart, son of George and Dorothy Minerva (Dubois) Smart, was b.3-21-1920, m.11-21-1939 Eleanor Lorene Griffiths, daughter of Frederick Samuel and Ellen Lorene (Howell) Griffiths, who was b.7-19-1920. Sandra's two sisters are Charlotte Lynn, b.12-1-1946 and Barbara Ellen, b.6-11-1949.

I spent all of my first school years at Ben Tillman Elementary School and graduated from Chicora High School in Charleston Heights, S.C. My major activity in elementary and high school was acrobatics.



My uncle, Johnny Smart, and I performed as a professional team in many talent shows, both local and nation-wide. One well known show was the Paul Whiteman Talent Scout Show which originates in New York City. I was fitted immediately into a program which is made up months in advance. I also had a date every Saturday night for many months at the Gold Room at the Francis Marion Hotel in Charleston.

After graduating from high school in 1960 I worked for the Citizens and Southern National Bank, and then as a clerk-stenographer, GS-3, in the Charleston Navy Shipyard. I am now employed as a permanent housewife for Richard Lines.

WILLIAM FULLER LINES (WH-1-XI), son of William Fuller and Catherine (Wheeler) Lines, was b.9-2-1944 in Washington, D.C. He attended Montgomery County public schools, graduating from Northwood High School in June 1962. In the fall of 1962 he joined the Air Force to fulfill his military obligation. He is now in Aircraft and Warning Operator School at Keesler Air Force Base in Mississippi.

Bill's major interests have always been concerned with the outdoors, especially animals. He has had many pets of the nature of snakes, turtles, etc. While in high school he pursued the hobby of breeding tropical fish along with his cousin, Harold Richards. Like his brother and sister, he is interested in camping. He has also become very adept at woodworking, making several well-constructed items in his shop class in school.

#### THE HOBDEY FAMILY

ROLAND AUGUSTUS HOBDEY (according to birth certificate issued in Registration District of Chorlton, subdistrict of Ardwick, County of Lancaster, England) was b.2-6-1889 at Thurso Villas, Albert Road, Levenshuline, N.S.D., the residence of his parents, Charles Edward and Mary (Henderson) Hobdey. Roland was a commercial traveler and for many years was advertising manager of Modern Transport published in London. He was a major in the British Army during World War I. He visited his son, Ralph, and family in Washington, D.C. in 1952, the year before his death.

RALPH HENRY HOBDEY, son of Roland Augustus and Edith Emily (Brentnall) Hobdey, was b.11-14-1921 in Erdington, Warwickshire (near Birmingham), England. In 1923 Ralph's family, consisting of father, mother, twin sisters, and self, moved to Newcastle, presumably for business reasons. In 1925 they moved to Finchley (Middlesex), a suburb of London, where a new home was purchased, in which Ralph's father resided until his death in 1953.

After attending a kindergarten school near his home for two years, Ralph was taken in 1929 by his mother to the St. Francis Xavier School which was a Roman Catholic school in Belgium with an English section. Although he says this was an interesting experience, he does not recall enjoying his sojourn there. In 1931 he returned to England and attended Claymore College near Winchester for 18 months. Later, when this school was moved to Cornwall, he was transferred to Ardingly College where he matriculated in the sixth form (grade) and remained in attendance there until 1940. While he was there his mother died suddenly of a cerebral hemorrhage in August 1935.





In 1940, after leaving Ardingly College at the age of 19, Ralph enlisted in the Royal Air Force Voluntary Reserve as a Navigator. Due to crowded conditions for air training in England, it was necessary to set up schools outside of the United Kingdom, so he was sent to Coral Gables, Florida, and then to Canada. In 1941 he returned to U.K., joining Fighter Command, and started his Operational flying, continuing until June 1944, at which time his squadron moved to Africa.

After qualifying for the Caterpillar Club and for the Goldfish Club, the Medical Officer recommended a rest camp in U.K. In 1945 he returned to operational squadron, participating in the Normandy invasion. As a Flight Lieutenant, he was (navigator) on a twin engine Mosquito which was a night fighter and intruder plane. In 1942 he was injured seriously in a plane crash, Northumberland, England, also bailed out once over the Mediterranean in 1944 and stayed on a raft for many hours. He transferred to Transport Command after peace was declared. After seven years of war, England was without any commercial airlines and it was the job of Transport Command to keep open the airways between European capitals and London until the British European Airways was organized. Two of the routes which he enjoyed most and on which he did the most were the London-Berlin-Warsaw and London-Marseilles-Rome-Athens. It was on this latter trip that he met his wife, Harriet, on April 1, 1946. They were married soon after her return to England, on September 20, 1946. In June 1947, after his separation from the R.A.F., they moved to the U.S., and have resided in Silver Spring and Bethesda, suburbs of Washington.

From 1947 to 1948 he was employed as salesman by O.L. Murdock Real Estate Firm at Kensington, Md. From November 1948 to date he has been employed by the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Co. (Washington office), as a special agent. In connection with his insurance work he attended many educational courses at career school in Milwaukee, in furthering his education as a life underwriter and has spent several years at George Washington University night school studying business administration.

His hobbies are golf, poker, bridge, camping, and carpentry. He built an attractive recreation room and has done other remodeling of his home.

In 1953 he was appointed to the Board of Trustees of the Unitarian Church of Montgomery County (now Cedar Lane Church) for a three-year period and served as Chairman of the Building and Grounds Committee. During his services in this capacity he had supervision of constructing a \$350,000 church building and a \$40,000 parsonage, including the maintenance of both.

He has also served as treasurer of the PTA and has contributed what spare time he has had to other civic activities. His principal interest, however, is his family, consisting of his wife and four daughters.

HARRIET (WHEELER) HOBDEY (WH-1-X), daughter of William Archie and Harriet Maria (Alden) Wheeler, was b.8-31-1916 in Washington, D.C. Her early education was obtained in the E.V. Brown School, kindergarten through seventh grade (1921-28), and Gordon Jr. High School for eighth grade. She graduated from Western High School in 1934. She spent two years at George Washington University, 1934-36, taking Architecture as a major. After this she attended the N.Y. School of Fine and Applied Arts for one year (1937) studying Interior Architecture, and Temple Business School (1938) for three months, studying shorthand and typing.

She was employed by Woodward & Lothrop from 1938-41, first as a salesperson then as Asst. in the Comparison office where she received training for becoming a buyer and did considerable comparison shopping.



Her marriage to Gordon Frederick Gray, son of Clyde A. and Emma (Davis) Gray, in April 1941, was terminated by divorce in 1944.

Harriet was employed by the Work Projects Administration (WPA) from 1941-43 as Secretary to the Assistant Director of Personnel, and later (1943-46) by the Office of Strategic Services as Secretary to Asst. Chief, Presentation Branch, then as Illustrative Draftsman in the same office. In connection with this assignment she was detailed to the State Department for three months for special service at the United Nations Peace Conference in San Francisco (Apr.-June 1945). During this detail she supervised the filing and cross-filing of all photographs taken at the conference for distribution to Foreign and U.S. delegates.

In April 1946 she was stationed in Greece in the employ of UNRRA from Apr.-Sept. 1946, as Secretary to Regional Director, on the island of Syros, until the region was liquidated. Her most exciting experience was with UNRRA enroute from London to Athens. She met her husband in Istres, France, had her first date with him in Rome, and became engaged in Athens two months later. He was then a Navigator in the R.A.F., assigned to Transport Command between London and Athens. He visited her on the island of Syros; otherwise their courtship consisted of cable communications back and forth from Syros to London. She was married to Ralph Henry Hobdey (christened Henry James Ralph Victor Hobdey) Sept. 20, 1946 at the Hobdey residence in London. They lived several places in England until his discharge from the R.A.F. in May 1947, after which they moved to the U.S.

Harriet was a member of the G.W. chapter of Kappa Delta Sorority and the Chevy Chase Jr. Women's Club. Her church affiliation was with All Souls' Unitarian Church of Washington until a Unitarian Fellowship group, which she helped organize, was formed in Montgomery County. This group later became the Unitarian Church of Montgomery County, the name being changed to Cedar Lane Unitarian Church in 1961.

Her hobbies for various periods have been tennis, bowling, ping-pong, camping, bridge and other card games, stamp collecting, and piano. She won an intramural ping-pong cup for Kappa Delta Sorority at GWU.

Besides her duties as housewife and mother of four daughters, she has been a Brownie Leader, assisted with Girl Scouts, taught Sunday school, served for two years as Secretary of PTA at elementary schools, assisted with Nursery schools, taken charge of children's amusements in church fairs, sold Christmas cards and small gifts for the church for six years, and has done much typing for church organizations, for her husband in connection with his business and church affiliations, and as secretary to her father one year when he was writing one of his books.

#### Children of Ralph Henry and Harriet (Wheeler) Hobdey:

1. GERALDINE OLIVIA, b.8-21-1947, an excellent student in the 10th grade at Walter Johnson High School. She sings in the chorus (singing solo on occasion), is an accomplished seamstress, and an excellent swimmer. In sixth grade she won a competitive science project. She plans to study nursing.
2. DIANA LYNN, b.1-22-1949, also an excellent student in 8th grade at North Bethesda Jr. High with a particular adeptness for athletics, having broken the county record for the 50 yd. dash in 6th grade. Hobbies include piano, swimming, diving, and being a horse enthusiast.
3. MARJORIE JEAN, b.7-22-1955, age 7, the serious member of the family, shows great promise as an artist and singer.
4. CAROLYN, b.5-21-1958





## Chapter VIII

### ALDRICH BRANCH

#### Family of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich

GEORGE MALCOLM ALDRICH was b.4-1-1882 in Volga, Brookings, South Dakota. His father, George Frances Aldrich, was b.6-30-1855 in Danville, Province of Quebec, Canada, son of William Franklin and Louisa Amanda Aldrich; William of English and Louisa of Scottish descent. His mother, Martha (Bredesen) Aldrich, was b.10-4-1863, daughter of Kjeld and Mary (Jacobson) Bredesen. Mary was born near Bergen, Norway, coming to the United States when 13 years of age. Kjeld was born in Wisconsin of Norwegian descent.

George m.(1) 6-19-1907 in Minneapolis, Minn., Ruth Alden, daughter of Albert Martin and Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden. After divorce from Ruth 4-8-1941 he m.(2) 8-20-1944 in California, Grace Woodin.

George Malcolm was graduated in 1906 from South Dakota State College, Brookings, S.D., with a degree of B.S. in Engineering. He taught in Brookings Public Schools for three years after finishing high school before going to college. He was elected County Superintendent of Schools, Brookings Co. in the fall of 1906 and served two terms, or four years.

In the fall of 1910 he was appointed principal of Jackson School, Mpls., later that school year he was transferred to Calhoun School - serving 15 years.

In 1925 his school work was terminated and he accepted a position as salesman for a business concern in Mpls. Because of his success as a salesman he was sent to California in 1926 to serve as assistant manager of the same concern, but had to retire because of health and financial conditions.

Later he attended Ratledge College of Chiropractics, graduating in 1932. He practiced in Los Angeles and Bishop, Cal. until his retirement in 1958. He has been active in the Lion's Club in both Bishop and Monrovia, Cal., where he lives now. Gardening has always been his hobby.

RUTH (ALDEN) ALDRICH (AA-1-IX), daughter of Albert Martin and Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden, was b.2-13-1882 at the family home, 1227 5th Ave., S.E., Minneapolis, Minn., m.6-19-1907 in Mpls., George Malcolm Aldrich of Brookings, S.D. Her mother d.1-29-1887; her father m.1-25-1888 Laura Belle Alexander.

Ruth's elementary education was obtained mostly in St. Paul, Minn., and Eugene, Oregon. The family moved from St. Paul to Eugene in 1895 and returned to Mpls. in Aug. 1898. Lyman returned to Mpls. in 1897 and stayed with his sister, Jane Grimes, while attending school. Ruth and Harriet returned in April 1898. That fall all three entered high school, Ruth and Lyman as juniors, Lyman having lost three years, Harriet as a senior, having lost one year. When the family arrived in Mpls. in Aug., they located about a mile from Central High School. Ruth finished in June, 1900, in the same class with Lyman. She has never forgotten that Harriet bought white swiss material for her graduation dress and helped their mother make it.

(continued page 196)



## Family of

George Malcolm Aldrich, b.4-1-1882, m.6-19-1907

Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, b.2-13-1882

Harriet Emily (Aldrich) Johnson, b.4-15-1908, m.8-30-1933.  
Walter Kirby Johnson, b.4-1-1907 d.1-25-1939  
Wanda Karen (Johnson) Lee, b.8-4-1934, m.2-1-1958  
Myrth Obert Lee, Jr., b.8-10-1929  
Mark Owen Lee, b.2-19-1959  
Karen Ann Lee, b.10-8-1960  
Paul Harry Johnson, b.1-17-1937, m.6-11-1961  
Neva Mae (Miller) Johnson, b.5-13-1937  
Harriet Emily Johnson, b.12-23-1938  
2. Gloria Natalie (Rymerson) Johnson, b.10-15-1922,  
Cynthia Ann Johnson, b.7-28-1947 m.8-18-1945  
David Walter Johnson, b.7-17-1952  
George Francis Aldrich, b.12-7-1910, m.4-22-1935  
Marjorie Belle (Shimel) Aldrich, b.10-19-1912  
Janice Laverne (Aldrich) Johnson, b.2-12-1936, m.9-17-1955  
Duane Alward Johnson, b.5-13-1932  
Hillis George Aldrich, b.11-12-1939  
Phyllis (Bentz) Aldrich, b.7-18-1943  
Mitchell Jay Aldrich, b.2-4-1961  
Stephen Charles Aldrich, b.10-28-1941  
Byron Clement Aldrich, b.3-29-1949  
John Malcolm Aldrich, b.5-25-1912, m.10-3-1931  
Fern (Burdick) Aldrich, b.6-7-1912  
Gale Aldrich, b.8-30-1934  
Barry John Aldrich, b.1-19-1939, m.7-29-1961  
Adale (Sawyer) Aldrich, b.9-23-1945  
Garry David Aldrich, b.1-19-1939, m.8-6-1957  
Donita (Tenter) Aldrich, b.6-16-1940  
John Alan Aldrich, b.2-28-1958  
Jeanine Lynn, b.2-15-1959  
Jeffrey David, b.5-4-1962  
Judith Fern (Aldrich) Kinsfather, b.2-5-1941, m.4-24-1959  
John Kinsfather, b.2-28-1940  
David Alan Kinsfather, b.4-28-1961  
Douglas Malcolm Aldrich, b.10-3-1942  
Lyman Thomas Aldrich, b.6-28-1917, m.6-24-1941  
Margaret (Glockler) Aldrich, b.11-21-1918  
Carol Lee Aldrich, b.2-18-1944  
Peggy Lou Aldrich, b.11-19-1949  
Ruth Gean (Aldrich) Wright, b.8-24-1918, m.6-19-1954  
Albert Wright, Sr., b.12-26-1892  
David Paul Wright, b.11-9-1945  
Paul Harwood Aldrich, b.8-25-1921  
(1) Elizabeth (Ringo) Aldrich, b.11-1-1921, m.9-1-1943  
, d.4-13-1949  
Gregory Paul Aldrich, b.2-13-1949  
(2) Nancy Jane (Armstrong) Aldrich, b.10-4-1925,  
Mark Douglas Aldrich, b.9-14-1950 m.9-30-1949  
Alice Ann Aldrich, b.1-3-1955  
Ruth Lynne Aldrich, b.2-13-1957





Ruth planned to teach a country school and made application without success, so she went to Winona State Teachers' College instead when she learned that graduates from the two year advanced course would be accepted as teachers in Mpls. without experience. She borrowed \$525 to help her through teachers' college which she paid back after she started teaching.

She obtained a position in the Hamilton School in Mpls. where she taught two years. She asked for a transfer to Lowell School near home because she suffered from bronchitis and the long street-car ride and walk aggravated it. She taught there until her marriage in June 1907 when she went to live in Brookings, S.D. where her husband was County Superintendent of Schools. The change of climate took care of the bronchitis. In Brookings their first child, Harriet Emily, was born 4-15-1908, in the home of Malcolm's parents, and Grandma Mattie was nurse.

Between Aug. 1909, when the family moved from Brookings to Mpls. where Malcolm had accepted a position in the Mpls. schools, and June 1925, when his work in the schools was terminated, they lived in six places, including one apartment, a summer camp near Grand Rapids, Minn., and a home in the country facing Glen Lake (a beautiful location on the waterfront). Here they had a large garden, chickens and fruit trees, just what Malcolm wanted, but too much for a school principal to care for along with his school work and the long ride to and from school daily. They ended with a large house in Mpls. Five more children, George Francis, John, Lyman Thomas, Ruth Gean, and Paul Harwood, were born during this time.

When Malcolm's work in Mpls. was terminated, he tried a business venture as salesman in Mpls. and S.D. with such success that he was sent to Los Angeles, California, as an assistant manager for his company in Sept. 1926. Because of health and financial conditions he gave up the business and took a Chiropractic course, finishing in 1932. However, he was never able to send for his family, so, Ruth, discouraged, applied for a divorce which was granted April 8, 1941.

In the meantime Harriet, George and John were married, and soon there were eight grandchildren. Their greatest sorrow came on Jan. 25, 1939 when Harriet died, leaving three children, Wanda 4½, Paul 2, and Harriet one month old, with their father, Walter Johnson.

Tom had gotten his B.S. degree at the University of Minnesota in 1939 and Paul got his in 1942. Ruth Gean got her Associate Degree from Los Angeles Junior College in 1938 and finished at the Northwest Business College, Mpls. in 1939.

Sister Bird invited Ruth, Ruth Gean and Paul to go with her to Tom's wedding in June 1941 in Iowa City, Paul to drive the car. Ruth also attended Paul's wedding in Sept. 1941 at Minot, N.D.

Ruth had begun teaching again in Sept. 1914, while living at Glen Lake. She enjoyed teaching and her mother did not wish to make her home in Omaha with her daughter Catherine and husband, Gilbert Brown (they had been married in June). So Ruth invited her mother to live with them and help with some of the housework and care of the children while she was teaching. When Gilbert enlisted in the army at the first call in 1917 and went overseas in the fall, Mother went back to Omaha to be with Catherine and her baby, John Alden. Ruth continued teaching in Mpls. much of the time until June 1943, except for leave taken when Tom, Ruth Gean and Paul were born.

During the winter of 1943-44 she had a traveling position in S.E. United States, going to Washington, D.C. in late March. After a visit with her sister Harriet she decided to remain in D.C., doing practical nursing. In the fall, between two cases, she applied for substitute work in D.C. schools. The first day she was asked to take



a permanent position, but refused. Shortly afterwards she was offered a position with the D.C. Visiting Instruction Corps which she accepted. She worked with them till June, 1951, a very enjoyable experience.

The D.C. Visiting Instruction Corps first operated during the depression under WPA. Mrs. Elizabeth Goodman, now supervisor of both the Health School and the VIC, with a fine building called "The Health Center", began the work. A college graduate seeking a position because of too much free time, she volunteered to read to children who were patients in one of the hospitals - especially cases which were there permanently. One day it occurred to her that the children might enjoy reading to her, so she brought simple books for this purpose. She was greatly disturbed upon finding them unable to read. She asked the hospital Superintendent for permission to give them daily lessons.

The results were so amazing, in lifting the morale of the children as well as developing their reading skills, that other teachers were obtained for other hospitals and for children temporarily confined as well as for those more or less permanently confined.

When the Board of Education learned of the success of the venture, they made it a part of the school system. Any pupil to be absent for more than one month may apply for a visiting teacher through the principal of his or her home school. She visits each child at the home or hospital for an hour twice a week, visiting four or more pupils each day. The child participates in the lesson as much as he is physically able. Assignments for daily work are written in the student's notebook in each subject studied. Much of the child's advancement depends on the cooperation of parents or nurses in seeing that these assignments are carefully prepared. In most cases the parents were enthusiastic.

Life in our nation's capitol was strenuous, but most challenging and enjoyable. Ruth recalls it as the most pleasant period of her life. After retirement from the D.C. VIC, she spent a year in Ventura, California and expected to return and locate permanently in Santa Barbara after going to D.C. and shipping furnishings stored there. But she again succumbed to the temptation to remain in D.C. another year. However, the summer heat made an invitation from Jane Grimes in Mpls. to make her an extended visit attractive. After a time she purchased a duplex home not very far from her son George. The mild winter of 1953-54 was fine, but heavy snows of 1954-55 made her long for another winter in California which she spent in 1955-56.

Before going to Calif., she had read in the NRTA Journal about the national teachers' home recently opened in Ojai, Calif., eleven miles N.E. of Ventura. Her daughter Ruth Gean took her out in early April to visit the home, and she decided to invest in a lifetime home there. She returned to Mpls., sold her home, and moved to Ojai July 15, 1956, where she expects to reside permanently. Traveling has been her hobby since going to Ojai. She went to Europe in 1959 and 1960, to Canada in 1961, and to Alaska in 1962. She is now 80 and has hopes of further travel.

#### Children of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich:

1. HARRIET EMILY, b.4-15-1908 (See Walter Johnson Family)
2. GEORGE FRANCIS, b.12-7-1910 (See George Aldrich Family)
3. JOHN MALCOLM, b.5-25-1912 (See John Aldrich Family)
4. LYMAN THOMAS, b.6-28-1917 (See Tom Aldrich Family)
5. RUTH GEAN, b.8-24-1918 (See Wright Family)
6. PAUL HARWOOD, b.8-25-1921





## WALTER JOHNSON FAMILY

WALTER KIRBY JOHNSON was b.4-1-1907 in Franklin, Minn. His father, Oscar Johnson, son of Ole and Kirsten Johnson, was b.9-16-1864 in Vermland, Sweden. His mother, Lydia (Rieke) Johnson, daughter of Victor and Wilhelmina (Wulfus) Reike, was b.2-1-1873 in Franklin, Minn. Walter's principal residences have been Franklin and Maynard, Minn., and Mobridge, Gregory and Estelline, S.D. He m.(1) Harriet Emily Aldrich, daughter of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, 8-31-1933. Harriet d.1-25-1939. He m.(2) Gloria Natalie Rymerson, daughter of Carl and Idella Melvina (Hover) Rymerson, 8-18-1945.

Walter attended the public schools and graduated from high school at Franklin, Minn. He also attended Mankato Commercial College. His business has been banking, insurance and real estate, but farming has been his avocation. Among the positions held by Walter Johnson during his business career are the following: Chairman, S.D. State Bank Committee, 1952-54; President, S.D. Bankers Assoc., 1954-55; President, Estelline Commercial Club; County Chairman, Governors Highway Safety Committee; U.S. Treas. Savings Bond Committee; President, Gregory Commercial Club; and appointed 7-1-1961 as member of the S.D. Banking Commission.

Aside from his business, Walter has been active in the Trinity Lutheran Church in Estelline since 1944. He served as President of the congregation and for two terms served as member, secretary and treasurer of the building committee for the construction of a new church occupied in 1958.

Walter has also been active in district and state politics. He was State Senator for District 14 (Hamlin and Kingsbury Counties) of S.D. for two terms, 1957-61, and served as Treasurer, "Lovre for Congress" Club in 1956, and since then as Hamlin County Republican Chairman.

HARRIET EMILY (ALDRICH) JOHNSON (AL-1-X), daughter of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.4-15-1908 in Brookings, S.D. (named for her grandmother, Harriet Emily (Harwood) Alden), m.8-30-1933 Walter K. Johnson. Harriet d.1-25-1939, one month after the birth of her third child, Harriet Emily Johnson. Six years after Harriet's death Walter married 8-18-1945 Gloria Natalie Rymerson.

Harriet attended the public schools of Minneapolis and graduated from Central High School in 1924 at age 16. This was followed by two years in the St. Cloud State Teachers' College. She taught in elementary schools in Minn. and S.D. from 1926 until her marriage in 1933 and attended summer schools during this period of teaching. She also studied piano.

Harriet was active in the church choir, Sunday School, and women's organizations including Eastern Star. Her hobbies were reading, embroidery and rug hooking. In fact, most of Harriet's activities, including her education, vocation, and avocations followed much the same pattern as those of her mother.

GLORIA NATALIE (RYMERSON) JOHNSON, second wife of Walter K. Johnson, daughter of Carl and Idella Melvina (Hover) Rymerson, was b.10-15-1922 at Estelline, S.D. She graduated from Estelline High School and from General Beadle State Teachers' College, Madison, S.D.

Before her marriage, and in addition to her duties as housewife, she has given much attention to music, both as a vocation and avocation, having organized and directed several high school bands and



directed a number of church choirs, being vocal soloist over a period of more than 20 years. In the Lutheran Church of Estelline, she has also been active in the Sunday School and Home Missions. With her husband, she has taken an active part in Republican Party politics as speaker and committee chairwoman over a period of years.

Children of Walter Kirby and Harriet Emily (Aldrich) Johnson:

1. WANDA KAREN JOHNSON, b.8-4-1934 in Gregory, S.D., m.2-1-1958, Myrth Obert Lee. She graduated from high school in Estelline and attended S.D. State College for two years. She was employed as a secretary in a bank in Watertown, S.D., and later, up to the time of her marriage, as secretary to U.S. Senator Karl Mundt of S.D. in Washington, D.C. While in Washington in 1957, she was chosen S.D. Cherry Blossom Princess for the Cherry Blossom Festival. She is a member of the Epsilon Sigma Alpha Sorority and the Lutheran Church.

Myrth Obert Lee, Jr., son of Myrth O. and Selma (Holt) Lee of Watertown, S.D., was b.8-10-1929. He graduated from S.D. State University and served two years as second lieutenant, ROTC at the university. He has been associated with insurance, and in 1955 joined Motors Insurance Corp. as an insurance adjustor. His hobbies are golf, fishing, and hunting. Myrth and Wanda have two children, Mark Owen b.2-19-1959 at Huron, S.D. and Karen Ann, b.10-8-1960 at Huron, S.D.

2. PAUL HARRY JOHNSON, b.1-17-1937 in Gregory, S.D., m.6-11-1961 Neva Mae Miller. He graduated from Estelline High School in 1955 where he was given such special recognition as "Student Body King", "Most Likely to Succeed", "Most valuable basketball player" and All-Star basketball team in 1955, and a letterman in basketball and football for four years and track for three years. He sang in boys chorus four years and state chorus three years. He graduated from Augustana College in 1960 with a B.A. in economics and history and was employed as bank teller summers during his college course. After graduation he was employed as a Bank Examiner with the Banking Department of the State of S.D. He is now (1962) the cashier of a new bank at Canistota, S.D. which he and a friend started this year.

Neva Mae (Miller) Johnson was b.5-13-1937 at Rock Valley, Iowa, daughter of Edwin Alphonse Miller who was the son of John and Louisa (Bauder) Miller, b.10-30-1897 and Emma (Tank) Miller, daughter of John and Catharina (Greve) Tank, b.7-26-1899, both of Rock Valley, Iowa.

Neva graduated from Rock Valley High School in 1955 where she took part in drama, girls basketball, pep club, student council and was a class officer. In 1959 Neva received her B.S. from Wartburg College, Waverly, Iowa. While attending college she participated in Ushers Club, Pi Sigma, WAA, IEA, and was Pep Club officer. She taught in Paullina, Iowa, and is presently teaching in Sioux Falls, S.D. Reading, sewing, camp counselling and work with underprivileged children are among her interests. She has worked for Youth Board and Evangelism Dept. of the American Lutheran Church.





3. HARRIET EMILY JOHNSON, b.12-23-1938 in Gregory, S.D. She graduated from Estelline High School in 1956 as salutatorian of her class. During her high school days she was chosen "Homemaker of Tomorrow" in 1955, won honors in typing in county and district competition, voted "Most Popular Girl in High School" and was a cheerleader during all her high school years and two years of grade school.

She was also very active in church organizations. She was a choir member for 10 years, President of Luther League, delegate to the International Convention of Luther League, Sunday School and Bible School teacher, Circuit Luther League officer and president, Pocket Testament League, Watertown Circuit.

Harriet attended Augustana College in Sioux Falls, S.D. and graduated with a B.A. in sociology, Spanish and history, in three years work. During her college course, she was an assistant instructor in the sociology department, President of the Honorary Society in 1958 and 1959, Girls' Dorm President and President of the Young Republican Club.

Following graduation from college, she worked one year with the S.D. Child Welfare Department in Watertown and then returned to school at the University of Chicago where she obtained her masters degree in sociology and child welfare in 1962. She is now employed in the Lutheran Welfare Services of the Baltimore Area. Her hobbies are knitting, piano, sewing, reading, golfing and bowling.

Children of Walter Kirby and Gloria Natalie (Rymerson) Johnson:

4. CYNTHIA ANN, b.7-28-1947 at Watertown, S.D. She was elected President of the sophomore class of Estelline High School and editor of the school paper this year.
5. DAVID WALTER, b.7-17-1952 at Estelline, S.D.

#### GEORGE ALDRICH FAMILY

GEORGE FRANCIS ALDRICH (AL-1-X), son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.12-7-1910 in Minneapolis, Minn., m.4-22-1935 Marjorie Belle Shimel, daughter of Clement Edwin and Elsie Dane (Smith) Shimel. He was educated in the Mpls. public schools and graduated in June 1929 from Central High School.

George began carrying newspapers at the age of 10. He worked in a bakery from 1934 to 43 and during this time assisted in organizing the machine bakery employees in the local Bakers Union. He was its president in 1938-39. He was also active in the organization of a Credit Union for members of the Union and served as its treasurer from 1939-43. While in the latter capacity he was licensed to write automobile insurance part time. In 1943 he left the baking industry for the insurance business, first as a Field Man and after an interlude as a Co-op Grocery store manager, 1945-48. He established his own general insurance agency in Sept. 1948 as a self-employed agent handling successfully all lines of insurance. He has continued in this business since that time.

Since a young man, George has been active in Church and Sunday School work. He joined the Fifth Avenue Congregational Church when he was ten years old. He is now a member of Mayflower Community Congregational Church which he joined with his family in 1953. He



has sung in the choirs of both churches and held many offices and had many responsibilities in the former. He has done some preaching in Minnesota churches. He served as a delegate to association, state and national conferences from the local churches and church organizations on several occasions. He was Moderator of the Twin Cities Association of Congregational Churches and Ministers in 1950, a director of the Minnesota Laymen's Fellowship of the Congregational Conference of Minnesota from 1951-1958, and was elected a Director of the National Laymen's Fellowship in June 1958, for Minn., N.D. and S.D.

George has been active in local politics and served on a number of committees. He served in the 151st Artillery, Minn. National Guard for eight years, 1928 to 1936, attaining the rank of sergeant.

MARJORIE BELLE (SHIMEL) ALDRICH was b.10-19-1912 in Corning, California, m.4-22-1935 George Francis Aldrich, son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich. Her father, Clement Edwin Shimel, b.4-23-1878 in Milo, Ill., was the son of Milton and Hulda (Southerland) Shimel. Her mother, Elsie Dane (Smith) Shimel, descended from John Alden's daughter, Ruth, was b.4-19-1884 at Columbia, S.D. She is the daughter of Dr. Charles Pliny Smith, a pioneer horse and buggy Dr. in S.D., and Elizabeth (Munn) Smith.

Marjorie attended public schools through senior high school and studied voice at MacPhail School of Music for four years with Miss Clara Williams. She has served as secretary to her husband in his insurance business for many years.

She directed the choirs of the Fifth Ave. Congregational Church in Mpls. for ten years and was soprano soloist for four years at the Calvary Baptist Church. Since 1955 she has sung in the choir, and has been chairman of the Music Committee of the Mayflower Congregational Church. Since 1936 she has been an active member of the Twentieth Century Study Club, serving as its president in 1959-60. Her hobbies have been music and activities associated with care and advancement of her family.

#### Children of George Francis and Marjorie (Shimel) Aldrich:

1. JANICE LAVERNE, b.2-12-1936, graduated from Washburn High School, 1953, from University of Minnesota with a B.S. degree, 1958. She m.9-17-1955 Duane Alward Johnson, b.5-13-1932, also a U. of Minn. graduate. Both have been teaching school in Minneapolis since their marriage.
2. HILLIS GEORGE, b.11-12-1939, graduated from Roosevelt High School, 1957, attended Stout State College in Wisconsin one year, transferred to Brown Institute of Radio and Electronics in the spring of 1960. His first position was as Announcer-Engineer in the radio station at Jamestown, N.D. Here he met and married Phyllis Bentz, b.7-18-1943. They now have one child, Mitchell Jay. Hillis is presently employed as an engineer at WTCN-TV in Mpls.
3. STEPHEN CHARLES, b.10-28-1941, graduated from Washburn High School, 1959, received a part scholarship to Grinnell College, Grinnell, Iowa, where he is now a junior. His present plans are to enter the Christian Ministry.
4. BYRON CLEMENT, b.3-29-1949, entered Ramsey Jr. High School, Sept. 1961. A bicycle accident in May 1959 resulted in the loss of his left eye, but he has made a fine adjustment and played baseball and football with school and park teams. He is going into the seventh year of piano lessons and is making fine progress.





## JOHN ALDRICH FAMILY

JOHN MALCOLM ALDRICH (AL-1-X), son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.5-25-1912 in the family bungalow at 3349 Fremont Ave., S., Minneapolis, Minn., m.10-3-1931, Fern Burdick, daughter of Maurice F. and Mabel Eileen (Baird) Burdick of Ventura, California. Both were native Californians, Maurice born in Pomona and Mabel in San Jose.

John was a very interesting child. When the family was living at Glen Lake and he was about five years of age, he had listened to accounts of battles of the first world war. One morning there was a heavy fog across the lake. The two older children had gone to school. He stood silently looking out the big front window in the dining room for some minutes. Then he turned to his mother saying, "If Gen. \_\_\_\_\_ wants to win the battle he should wait till there is fog like this - then he could sneak up and get them." Within a week, the newspapers gave an account of just such a victory.

Here is an example of his perseverance. When he was about nine years old it was a fad in the neighborhood to make scooters out of old roller skates and a wooden apple box. John pounded away without ceasing, and first thing the family knew he was scooting along the sidewalk at the side of the house.

He completed elementary and Bryant Junior High School on schedule and was a Sophomore in Central High School the fall of 1926 when his father left for Los Angeles after having worked in S.D. since the previous January. It was arranged for John to join his father in L.A. at the beginning of the second semester, the family expecting to follow in the summer. John finished the Sophomore and Junior years. His father had a friend who was a miner with a stake in Candelaria, Nevada. He wanted John to join him as a helper after the close of school and had high hopes of riches, and John of his share. After digging for six months without success, the boss ran out of funds and gave up. John had missed the first term of school, so he took a job as a printer in the newspaper office in Tonopa, Nev., about 60 miles distant, where he worked for a year. Thus his high school course was interrupted, and he never returned for his senior year. However, the fact that John has kept himself remarkably well informed on many subjects by wide reading and careful listening has been a source of real satisfaction to him and those with whom he associates.

John then joined his father in Ventura, where he got a job delivering bottled water, also helping his father some in his business which he was doing when his mother and sister Ruth Gean visited them in August 1929. Soon afterwards his father left for Chiropractic College and John obtained a room at the Burdick's home where he and Fern (b.6-7-1912) met, fell in love, and were married, Oct. 3, 1931.

The depression was on and the couple remained as boarders in the Burdick's home till 1933 when he had a chance on a real bargain in buying a home, four rooms and service porch, at their present residence, 274 Franklin Lane, Ventura. Grandma Mattie kindly loaned them enough cash for a down payment. Though their little son, Gale, had been born Aug. 30, 1934, there was ample room now. But when the twins, Barry and Garry, arrived in January 1939 congestion began and the service porch was enclosed for a room for Gale. When Judy arrived in February 1941, there was further congestion and the next move was a 20 x 10 ft. room on the north side. Even when Douglas came in October 1942 it wasn't crowded. By 1956, when more living and dining room was required for teenagers, a living room was added



across the front, and Fern's joy was complete in 1961 when the little kitchen was completely remodeled, following the arrival of three grandchildren. Fern has always been a devoted mother and homemaker, believing that the right food and habits produce a healthy family, also keeping herself attractive.

John has been engaged in the Automotive service business since 1934 as mechanic and service manager, and now General Manager of Ventura Auto Electric, engaged in wholesale distribution of Auto Electric and Carburetor parts.

Children of John Malcolm and Fern (Burdick) Aldrich:

1. GALE, b.8-30-1934
2. BARRY JOHN, b.1-19-1939, m.7-29-1961 Adele Sawyer, b.9-23-1945.
3. GARRY DAVID, b.1-19-1939, m.8-6-1957 Donita Tenter, b.6-16-1940  
Children:  
John Allan, b.2-28-1958  
Jeanine Lynne, b.2-15-1959  
Jeffrey David, b.5-4-1962
4. JUDITH FERN, b.2-5-1941, m.4-24-1959 John Kinsfather, b.2-28-1940  
One son:  
David Alan, b.4-28-1961
5. DOUGLAS MALCOLM, b.10-3-1942

THOMAS ALDRICH FAMILY

LYMAN THOMAS ALDRICH (AL-1-X), son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.6-28-1917 in Hopkins, Hennepin Co., Minn., m.6-24-1941 in Iowa City, Iowa, Margaret Glockler, daughter of Dr. George and Ruby (Clift) Glockler.

Tom's early education was in the public schools of Minneapolis, Minn. He graduated from the University of Minnesota with the degree of B.A. cum laude in 1939, M.A. in 1946, and Ph.D. in 1948. He was elected to Sigma Xi in 1949. He spent the years of W.W. II as a professional physicist at the U.S. Naval Ordnance Laboratory, Wash., D.C., working on measurement of magnetic and acoustic fields of naval ships and the use of these measurements in mine countermeasures.

His graduate thesis and subsequent professional life have been concerned with the application of mass spectrometric techniques to the study of solids and geologic process. The first two post-Ph.D. years were spent teaching at the University of Missouri, in the Physics Department. In 1950 he joined the staff of the Department of Terrestrial Magnetism of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. At the DTM he has been working with a group of physicists, chemists, and geologists on the precise determination of geologic ages of rocks using the natural radioactive decay of uranium, thorium, rubidium and potassium. This group of scientists has attained worldwide leadership in the understanding of mineral ages of rocks of different geologic origins and history. He has served since 1957 as chairman of the Earth's Crust Section of the DTM.

His hobbies are camping and photography. Here I shall let Tom tell his own story.





Tom Aldrich's Own Story

From my earliest memories there was never any question but that I would one day be a college student. My mother's tacit assumption of this fact colored my whole attitude towards school work prior to attending the University of Minnesota. In the depression years of 1935-39 the only practical problem was obtaining the resources required to pay the fees and living expenses at the university. Another opportunity afforded me at home, that of doing simple kitchen chores and cooking and learning from my "big" sister of the existence of foods not often found in our city at that time. This led to my interim occupation during the summers of 1934-38 successively as a dish washer-laundry man at the Sibley Tea House for \$15 per month the first two years, \$35 the third, \$75 per month and a trip to Glacier Park in 1937, and the same at a local inn in 1938. During the school year I enjoyed the opportunity provided by the National Youth Act to work at 35¢ per hour for enough hours per month to earn \$25 my first two years of college. In my last two years I assisted in the Youth Work of First Congregational Church for about the same amount monthly and slightly more hours. But for this experience it is possible that I would have considered the ministry as a profession!

About this time the influence of Margaret Glockler invaded my life with the subsequent improvement of my grades, entrance into graduate school in physics, leaving graduate work to serve the Navy as a civilian physicist during the years of W.W. II, marriage to above mentioned Margaret Glockler, birth of daughter, Carol, and return to graduate work at the conclusion of W.W. II.

The research work for my doctorate in physics with Prof. A. O. Nier of the U. of Minn. has affected my whole professional career. He led my interests into the variations in isotopic composition of elements found in different, but naturally occurring, states of matter. His own work on the measurement of the ages of rocks served as a model and basis for similar work I have carried on during the past decade (1950's) at the Carnegie Institution. By the time I left Minnesota I had been co-author of about 10 papers concerned with various aspects of the light isotope of helium.

The requirements for the long-sought Ph.D. were completed in 1948 and we trailered our worldly possessions to Columbia, Missouri where I served as an Assistant Professor until the fall of 1950. The Missouri sojourn was highlighted by the birth of our younger daughter, Peggy, the construction of my first solo mass spectrometer and the publication of my first research paper independent of my graduate advisor. My research life was influenced by another young professor at Missouri, A. S. Eisenstein, whose ultimate death in 1953 left an unfilled gap at the University of Missouri and was a big loss among my professional friends.

We left Missouri to join the staff of the Dept. of Terrestrial Magnetism of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. We regretted leaving for I had enjoyed my contacts with students and the preparation for courses I had not taken myself! But our life in Washington quickly eased the losses we left behind as we once again resumed our place among the branches of the Albert Alden family here, and we became active in the work of Christ Congregational Church in Silver Spring - teaching in the Church School (Tom, Margie, Carol and now Peggy), serving on the Board of Deacons (Margie), the Board of Religious Education (Tom and Margie), the Board of Trustees (Tom) and the Ministerial Selection Committee (Tom and Margie).



The tempo of my professional life was stepped up. Now all of my time was available for research and I was plunged into the midst of a group of men whose training was primarily in physics but whose interests and research were in the fields of biology, astronomy, and geology. The freedom to explore in a new field using a familiar tool brought immediate rewards in terms of both understanding and problems in the measurement of ages of ancient rocks.

An important aspect of life at Carnegie has been the stimulation provided by numerous colleagues, both at the DTM and at our sister laboratory, the Geophysical Laboratory. In addition to three capable permanent staff members of the institution, we have had four graduate students use their work in our laboratory as thesis material and had visiting fellows from Finland, Switzerland, S. Africa, Australia, Belgium, Chile, and Japan. We have had collaborators in Saudi Arabia, Belgium, and from many of our own states.

I have collected and dated rocks in all of the Precambrian areas of North America with two philosophical questions in mind - first are mineral forming processes essentially continuous or do these pangs of growth and change in the surface of the earth occur cyclically. Because of our colleagues in other countries we have also been able to examine a corollary to this - if mineral formation processes are cyclical, do they occur simultaneously on all continents? The answers to these questions, even ten years later, are not definitive. There is no special reason for choosing either model of the earth except that man has always tried to separate hours, weeks, years, eras, and epochs for his own convenience. All of this work has been made more exciting by the continued interest and inspiration of the Director of DTM, Dr. Merle A. Tuve.

During the past four years I have served as chairman of the Earth's Crust Section (usually 2-4 professional colleagues) and as such have developed considerable interest in the information about large scale structures of the earth which can be determined from seismic data. In this work I have made two trips to South America, one to Montana, and another to Maine as the continuation of a long time interest of our Department in the second facet of Earth History - what are its present characteristics?

During my years at Carnegie I have had many opportunities to serve my profession. I have visited seven colleges in all parts of the U.S. as a Visiting Scientist in physics for the American Institute of Physics. I have served the American Geophysical Union as Secretary of a section, representative to the Physical Science Division of the National Academy - Research Council, Chairman of its Washington Meeting Committee, and as an official representative to the meetings of the International Union of Geodesy and Geophysics in Finland in 1960. I was chairman of a sub committee of the Committee on Nuclear Science of the NARC for several years. I am a Fellow of the American Physical Society and the American Geophysical Union, the Geochemical Society and the Geological Society of Washington.

As this is written our family is preparing for its most exciting adventure - a seven months stay in Japan where I shall be a guest investigator in the Institute of Geology and Mineralogy of the University of Kyoto in the old capitol of Japan. This is part of a cooperative program between our Department and the Institute to initiate sound work in mineral age determinations in Japan. We have been invited to spend one month in Australia on our way home at the National University in Canberra and plan now to do so. We shall also be making professional stops in Thailand and India, Italy, France, Scotland and England on the trip home.





MARGARET (GLOCKLER) ALDRICH, daughter of Dr. George and Ruby (Clift) Glockler, was b.11-21-1918 in Tokyo, Japan, m.6-24-1941 in Iowa City, Iowa, Lyman Thomas Aldrich, son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich.

Margaret graduated from the University High School of the University of Minnesota in 1935 and from the same University with B.A. magna cum laude in Mathematics in 1939. She was active in several campus groups, including Y.W.C.A. and Panhellenic Sorority Council, of which she was president. She was elected to Phi Beta Kappa and Mortar Board as a Junior. She did graduate work for an M.S. degree (1939-41) with Psychology as major, during which she was assistant instructor in Psychology and Biostatistics. In 1946-48 she was counselor and instructor in the Department of Family Life in the University of Minn.; in 1949 instructor in Psychology in the University of Missouri; and 1957 to date (1962), teacher in Mathematics in Montgomery Junior College.

Between teaching jobs she has been active in church, P.T.A. and Girl Scouts and has held various offices in them. Camping with her husband and family has been her principal avocation. She is now (1962) accompanying her husband and children in a ten month's trip around the world to take in Japan, Australia, India and other Asiatic countries, and several European countries. This is a professional trip for Tom.

#### Children of Lyman Thomas and Margaret (Glockler) Aldrich:

1. CAROL LEE ALDRICH, b.2-18-1944 in Iowa City, Iowa. Carol's "big" experience to date has been the seven months she spent in Norway as an American Field Service exchange student. She learned enough Norwegian to go to school successfully and to use it exclusively for the last few months of her stay with her Norwegian family near Oslo. Last year (1961-62) she was a freshman at Carlton College at Northfield, Minn., and audited a Norwegian class at St. Olaf College. At the close of her freshman year she flew to Japan to join the rest of the family in their stay there and in an extended journey around the world through Australia and several countries in Asia and Europe.
2. PEGGY LOU ALDRICH, b.11-19-1949 in Columbia, Missouri

GEORGE GLOCKLER, son of George and Margaret (Feucht) Glockler and father of Margaret Ellen (Glockler) Aldrich, was b.9-7-1890 in Munich, Germany. He came to the U.S. in 1907; naturalized in 1913; Ph.D. U. of Calif. in 1923; m.6-24-1916 Ruby Moser Clift; traffic mgr. Horne Co. Ltd. Tokyo and analytical and consulting chemist, Yokohama, 1916-21; teaching fellow, U. of Calif. 1921-23; Nat. research fellow Cal. Inst. of Tech. 1923-26; research assoc. Amer. Petroleum Inst. of Minn. 1926-29; U. of Minn. assoc. prof. 1929-36; prof. of phys. chemistry, U. of Iowa, 1940-52; 1952 to date associated with Duke University. During the last 25 years he has been associated with many organizations, both at home and abroad, as teacher, writer, research worker, and lecturer. Author (with S. C. Lind), 1939, "The Electrochemistry of Gases and other Dielectrics" and (with wife, Ruby Clift Glockler) "Chemistry in Our Time".

RUBY (CLIFT) GLOCKLER was b.12-2-1891 in Elkader, Iowa, m.6-24-1916 George Glockler. She attended the U. of Washington five years, obtaining her B.S. and M.S. degrees, and U. of Minn. for post graduate studies. She was awarded the Loretta Denny Fellowship, honors: Phi Beta Kappa, Sigma Xi, Iota Sigma Pi, and Omicron Nu. She is a member of P.E.O., Garden Club of America, Faculty Club, U. of Minn., Woman's Faculty Club, U. of Iowa, and Campus Club, Duke University.



## THE WRIGHT FAMILY

RUTH GEAN ALDRICH (AL-1-X), daughter of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.8-24-1918 at Glen Lake, Minn., m.6-19-1954 in Ventura, California, Albert Wright. There is one son, David Paul Wright, b.11-9-1945.

Ruth Gean graduated from Central High School in Minneapolis in Jan. 1937; entered Los Angeles City College in Sept. 1937, and after an interruption to attend Northwest Business College in Mpls., graduated in June 1942. She was employed by Douglas Aircraft in Santa Monica, and the Civil Aeronautics Administration in Anchorage, Alaska, during the war years; employed by Ventura County TB and Health Association in Ventura, California, for several years before marriage. She retired from position as Office Manager in 1955; now part time stenographer for the Ventura County YMCA. Her hobbies are music, gardening, sewing, knitting, photography, and travel.

Ruth Gean and David (occasionally accompanied by Albert) take great interest and get much pleasure traveling by auto and camping to take in the National Parks and other places and sights of interest. These trips are always well planned and well executed, as evidenced by the most interesting, comprehensive and well written mimeographed reports which she sends to members of her large family of relatives and friends located from one side of the country to the other. She also returns from her trips with many scenic and other interesting Kodachromes with which she entertains her friends. When we hear that Ruth Gean is to take a trip we anticipate with much pleasure the receipt of the report and, if possible, seeing her pictures.

Her husband, Albert Wright, son of Methodist minister, Duncan L. and Mary (Ayers) Wright, was b.12-26-1892 in Wrightsville, Ala. and grew up in Texas. He was employed as Mechanical Engineer in charge of water works and irrigation for a large sugar plantation and mill for 22 years in Puerto Rico; returned to Ventura upon retirement in 1953 and is now a real estate broker.

Her son, David Paul, will graduate from Ventura High School in June 1963. His special academic interests are history and political science. He is a sports enthusiast, taking an active part in hiking and being a member of the tennis team. He is an avid baseball and basketball fan. As a high school junior he tied for 4th place in his class in the National Merit Scholarship Examination. He plans to enter college after graduation from high school.

## PAUL ALDRICH FAMILY

PAUL HARWOOD ALDRICH (AL-1-X), son of George Malcolm and Ruth (Alden) Aldrich, was b.8-25-1921 at Grand Rapids, Itasca County, Minn., m.(1)9-1-1943 Elizabeth Ringo, (2) 9-30-1949 Nancy Armstrong. He graduated from Marshall High School, Minneapolis, Minn., in June 1939, and from the University of Minnesota in August 1942 with the degree of B.A. cum laude in chemistry. He took his graduate studies at the University of Illinois where he received his Ph.D. degree in June 1949 with a major in organic chemistry and minors in physical chemistry and mathematics. He was elected to Sigma Xi, Phi Lambda Upsilon and Alpha Chi Sigma.

In the interim between his undergraduate and graduate work during W.W. II he was employed by Minnesota Mining and Manufacturing Company in development work, especially in organic silicon compounds.





Upon completion of his graduate work he was employed by Hercules Powder Company as a research chemist, in which position he has made substantial contributions to the chemistry of (1) polymerization, (2) oxidation of organic compounds, (3) sizing of paper, particularly in research and commercial development of alkyl ketene dimers, modified rosins and rosin substitutes, and (4) analysis of fall out. He is a member of the American Chemical Society, American Association for the Advancement of Science, and Research Society of America.

Paul is a member of Hanover Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, Delaware, and holds offices both in church and Sunday school. He is active in civic and social groups in the community. His hobby is the improvement of his home and surroundings.

This is Paul's own story of the character and scope of some of his research work for the Hercules Powder Co., Wilmington, Del.

### Chemical Research and Development in Paper Sizing

Sizing is an essential treatment of paper for most of its uses. The primary effect of sizing is water repellency which makes possible writing on paper with pen or ink or holding water in a paper cup.

The most common sizing agent for paper is based upon rosin. Rosin "fixed" with papermakers' alum has been used to size paper for over 150 years. Originally rosin was obtained from gum dip, an exudate obtained when certain pine trees are scarred. During the last thirty years two new sources of rosin have been developed, namely, the heart wood of stumps from pine trees which are at least 30 years old at harvest and tall oil, a byproduct in the chemical treatment of certain conifers to make paper pulp. Fairly specialized technologies have been developed to separate the rosin in these two raw materials from the associated impurities so that rosins from these sources are interchangeable with each other and with that from gum dip. I have made some modest contributions to the improvement in the separation of the impurities in tall oil rosin through identification of certain of these impurities.

Increased world-wide demand for rosin (in its many uses, including paper sizes) and a decrease in the supply of rosin from gum dip are expected to cause a more or less continuing shortage of rosin in spite of rapid development of the newer rosin sources. This expected shortage is being counteracted to a certain extent by efforts to increase the supply of gum dip through improving the efficiency of gathering gum dip. Other efforts have been and are being made to improve the efficiency of using rosin and to find substitutes and extenders for it.

Since sizing paper is one of the major uses for rosin, we have found it expedient and fruitful to direct a major part of our research and development toward finding rosin substitutes and extenders in this particular use. We are currently actively engaged in commercial development of two different extenders for rosin in size, one of which may prove to be a substitute rather than an extender. Details of these projects cannot yet be disclosed. We are preparing six patent applications relating to these developments. I am the sole inventor of five of these.

In earlier work we successfully initiated the commercial use of alkyl ketene dimers for sizing paper. This material is more than a substitute for rosin because it gives paper useful properties which cannot be obtained with rosin. The properties include greater strength, stiffness and permanence which result from the omission of the alum which is necessary for rosin sizing. It is estimated



that book paper properly sized with alkyl ketene dimer will have a useful life of over two hundred years. I have one patent application resulting from my work with this new sizing agent. The major portion of the original work on this project was done by others.

In the above discussion I have used the first person plural purposely to emphasize the cooperative nature of the industrial research of which I am a part. It is difficult to describe particular developments which are due only or primarily to me because they tend to be highly specialized details which are a part of the whole effort. I believe that I have been reasonably successful in this research because I have had increasing responsibility for planning and executing my work.

ELIZABETH HARVEY (RINGO) ALDRICH was b.11-1-1921 at Minot, N.D., m.9-1-1943 at Minot, N.D. Paul Aldrich, d.4-13-1949 at Urbana, Ill., of acute leukemia. Her father, Dr. G. Roy Ringo, son of George and Mary (Fackler) Ringo, was b.10-26-1878 at Springfield, Nebraska. Her mother, Eva (Lydiard) Ringo, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Dunlap) Lydiard, was b.1-9-1883 at Long Lake, Minn.

Elizabeth (Beth) Aldrich graduated from high school at Minot, N.D., attended State Teachers' College at Minot for two years and the University of Minnesota for three years. From the latter she received the degrees of B.A. and M.A. She worked two years at her profession as psychometrist for the Minn. Welfare Agency and two years for the University of Ill. Guidance Service, the latter while her husband was working for his Ph.D. at the University of Ill. She was active in the Girl Scouts, the Little Theatre, and her sororities. Her special hobbies were dress designing and dramatics. It is worthy of note that in her last illness the call for blood for her received an almost unprecedented response from her many admirers among the student body of the university.

NANCY JANE (ARMSTRONG) ALDRICH was b.10-4-1925 at Taylorville, Christian County, Illinois, m.9-30-1949 (as second wife) Paul H. Aldrich. Her father, Dr. Guy L. Armstrong of Taylorville, son of Dr. Lewis Cass and Josephine (Fawkner) Armstrong, was b.7-23-1878 at Pawnee, Ill. Her mother, Alice (Hicks) Armstrong, daughter of Albert Marcus and Sallie (Beekley) Hicks, was b.9-15-1891 in Chicago, Ill.

Nancy graduated in 1943 from Taylorville Township High School where she played flute and English horn in the concert band and won national honors as a flute soloist. She attended MacMurray College for Women in Jacksonville, Ill., for two years and transferred to the University of Ill., graduating summa cum laude in 1947 with an A.B. degree, major in English. She was elected to Phi Beta Kappa, Phi Kappa Phi, and Iota Sigma Pi (women's chemistry honorary) and achieved University Honors. She took additional work at the university to earn a B.S. degree with a major in chemistry in 1948, during which time she was an assistant in the English department of the university. She received an M.S. degree in chemistry in 1949 and accepted a position as chemist with American Cyanamid Company from which she resigned before reporting to marry Paul H. Aldrich.

At the university she was a member of Delta Zeta sorority and was active in the McKinley Foundation. In Wilmington, after marriage, she has been active in the American Association of University Women, serving as publicity chairman and in 1958-60 as branch corresponding secretary. She has continued to be active in the Presbyterian Church and its organizations. Her principal hobbies have been music, writing, travel, and her family.





Child of Paul Harwood and Elizabeth (Ringo) Aldrich:

1. GREGORY PAUL ALDRICH, b.2-13-1948

Children of Paul Harwood and Nancy (Armstrong) Aldrich:

2. MARK DOUGLAS ALDRICH, b.9-14-1950
3. ALICE ANN ALDRICH, b.1-3-1955
4. RUTH LYNNE ALDRICH, b.2-13-1957

END OF PART I

This is the end of Part I of the Wheeler - Alden Family, but is not the end of the story. It is expected that Part II will be completed and published in 1963. This will contain four chapters, the first three of which will cover the three large families of the daughters of Albert Martin Alden and Maria Elizabeth Shedd. The Alden - Shedd ancestry is given in this volume (Part I).

These three families are those of:

James Tallmadge Elwell and Lizzie (Alden) Elwell

George Sutherland Grimes and Jennie (Alden) Grimes

Willard Whitcomb Morse and Bertha (Alden) Morse

In addition, the final chapter (appendix) will cover the genealogy of several closely related families and other biographical material pertaining to the families of both volumes.



# INDEX

An effort has been made in this index to include all persons listed here who are in direct ancestral line with contemporary members of the Wheeler - Alden family, but not to encumber the index with the large number of names of other members of those families.

Adams, Henry (AA-5), Family 27  
 Edward 84  
 Henry 84  
 Lydia (Rockwood) 84  
 Phineas 84,85  
 Sarah (Kingsbury) 84  
 Susanna (Breck) 84  
 Adams, Thomas (SH-5), Family 97  
 Ephraim 97  
 Rebecca (Locke) 97  
 Thomas 97  
 Alcott, A. Bronson 30  
 Alden Branch (AA) 54  
 Albert Martin 65,66  
 Albert Martin, Family 68,72  
 Ancestral Families 58  
 Anna (Halbert) 63  
 Barry Mervin 81  
 Bertha (Alden) Morse 77  
 Betty Roberta 81  
 Catherine Emma 66  
 Catherine Priscilla 116  
 Charles Luther 66  
 Charles Marion 66  
 Connie Jo (Perrine) 80  
 David 60,82  
 Deborah 61  
 Garry Harwood 80  
 Garry Scott 81  
 Hannah (Daniels) 62  
 Hannah Elizabeth 64  
 Harriet (Alden) Wheeler 148  
 Harriet Emily (Harwood) 73  
 Harwood Hale 80  
 Helen (Winsor) 78  
 Henry 61  
 Jacqueline 78  
 Jane (Alden) Grimes 77  
 John 54,60,62,84,85  
 John Adams 62,84,85,86  
 John Bowen 78  
 John Lyman 64  
 Joseph Garfield 65  
 Julia Lyn 81  
 Kathryn (Carey) 79  
 Loring 78  
 Lyman 63  
 Lyman, Family 79  
 Laura Belle (Alexander) 76,115  
 Mary (Adams) 62,84  
 Mary (Lightfoot) 64  
 Mary (Southworth) 61

Myrtle (Cram) 79  
 Myrtle (Jackson) 80  
 Nancy Alvina 66  
 Nancy (Doran) 63  
 Nancy Maritta 63  
 Pilgrim John 54  
 Priscilla (Mullins) 81  
 Ruth (Alden) Aldrich 194  
 Thankful (Parker) 62  
 Wanda (Orton) 79  
 Wealthy Ann 64  
 William Albert, Family 77  
 William Edwin 78  
 William Halbert 64  
 Aldrich Family (AL) 194  
 Aldrich, George, Family 200  
 Byron Clement 201  
 George Francis 200  
 Hillis George 201  
 Janice Laverne 201  
 Marjorie (Shimel) 200  
 Stephen Charles 201  
 Aldrich, John, Family 202  
 Barry John 203  
 David Alan 203  
 Douglas Malcolm 203  
 Fern (Burdick) 202  
 Gale 203  
 Garry David 203  
 Jeannine Lynn 203  
 Jeffrey David 203  
 John Alan 203  
 John Malcolm 202  
 Judith Fern 203  
 Aldrich, Malcolm, Family 194  
 George Francis 200  
 George Malcolm 194  
 Harriet (Aldrich) Johnson 198  
 John Malcolm 202  
 Lyman Thomas 203  
 Paul Harwood 207  
 Ruth (Alden) Aldrich 194  
 Ruth Gean (Aldrich) Wright 207  
 Aldrich, Paul, Family 207  
 Alice Ann 210  
 Elizabeth (Ringo) 209  
 Gregory Paul 210  
 Mark Douglas 210  
 Nancy Jane (Armstrong) 209  
 Paul Harwood 207  
 Ruth Lynne 210





- Aldrich, Tom, Family 203  
     Carol Lee 206  
     Lyman Thomas 203  
     Margaret (Glockler) 206  
     Peggy Lou 206  
 Alexander Branch (AX) 115  
     David S. 115  
     Laura Belle (A) Alden 76,115  
 Allen Branch (AN) 26  
     Abel 28,30  
     Ann 27  
     Delana (Wilbur) 28  
     Elizabeth (Booth) 28  
     Elizabeth (Chapin) 28  
     Hannah (Burroughs) 27  
     John 27  
     Mary (Hannum) 27  
     Samuel, Family 27.  
     Susanna 28  
     Sylvia (Farrar) 29  
     Sylvia Maria (A) Wheeler 12  
     William Brockway 29,30  
 Allen, Walter (WH-8), Family 18  
     Benjamin 6,19,20  
     Eunice (Gale) 6,20  
     John 19  
     Lydia 6  
     Rebecca 19  
     Sarah 19  
     Sylvia (Farrar) 10,29  
     Walter 19  
     William Brockway 8,10,29,30  
 Ball, Mary 16  
 Bancroft, George 30  
 Barker, Mary 3  
 Batchelder Family 51  
     Hannah 51  
     Hannah (Dix) 52  
     Hannah (Ellsley) 52  
     John 51  
     Joshua 51  
     Nathaniel 52  
     Rebecca 51  
 Bateman Family 23  
     Martha, Sarah, Thomas 23  
 Beebe Family 49  
     Albert, Charles, Edmund,  
     Jane Marinda, Mary 49  
 Beers Family  
     Elizabeth 16  
     Mary 5  
     Richard 16  
     Sarah 5,16  
 Blithedale Romance 32  
 Blood Family 23  
     Elizabeth 23,24  
     Ellen 23  
     James 23  
     Robert 23,24  
 Booth Family 40  
     Mary (Harmon) 41  
     Rebecca (Frost) 40  
     Robert 40  
     Simeon 40  
     Zachariah 41  
 Bowen, Ida (Bowen) Alden 77  
 Bradford, George P. 31  
 Breck Family 86  
     Mary, Susanna, Thomas 86  
 Brook Farm 29-33  
 Brown Family 117  
     Albert Loring 118  
     Beulah 118  
     Catherine Priscilla (Alden) 117  
     Gilbert Silas 117  
     John Alden 117  
     Marion (Marsh) 117  
     Marilyn (Fulton) 117  
     Paul Marsh 118  
 Browning Machine Gun 13,14  
 Bruce Family 106  
     Charles, Helen, Willard 106  
 Burns, Catherine (Wheeler) 187  
 Burns, William Logan 187  
 Carpenter, Alice 82  
 Carrington Family 179  
 Castle Family 179  
 Chandler, Abigail 50  
 Channing, Ellery 30  
 Chapin Family 42  
     Abilenah (Cooley) 43  
     Cicily (Penny) 43  
     Ebenezer 43,44  
     Elizabeth (Pease) 44  
     Japhet 43  
     John 42  
     Mary (Janes) 44  
     Ruth (Janes) 43  
     Samuel 42,43  
 Chase, Joseph 94  
 Clark Family 180  
 Clark, James Freeman 30  
 Colby Family 52  
     Anthony 52  
     Catherine (Smith) 53  
     Eliphalet 53  
     Isaac 53  
     Levi 53  
     Martha 53  
     Mary (Rogers) 53  
 Collier, Elizabeth 82  
 Combe Martin 14  
 Crawshaw, Charles 107  
 Crawshaw, Mary Jane 107  
 Cutler Family 18  
     Abigail, James, Mary, Thomas 18  
 Cutter Family 100  
     Elizabeth 100,101



- Cutter Family (Cont.)  
Frances Perryman 101  
Richard 100,101  
Sarah 101  
Daniel Family 86  
Elizabeth Morse 86  
Elizabeth (Wheelock) 86,87  
Ephraim 86,87  
Esther 86,87  
Hannah 62,86,87  
Hannah (Warfield) 86,87  
Joshua 86,87  
Mary (Grant) 86  
Robert 86,87  
Samuel 86  
Dator Family 180  
Dean Family 25  
Abiather 8,25  
Mercy 8  
Mercy (Gibbs) 8  
Sophronia 8,25  
Deming Family 114  
Ebenezer, Honour, John, Sarah 114  
Dickerman Family 180  
Dix Family 49  
Anthony 49  
John 50  
Lydia 50  
Ralph 49  
Tabitha 49  
Doran 88  
Abraham 88,89  
Nancy (Doran) Alden 89  
Duncan, William 107  
Dunster, Elizabeth 24  
Dwight, John S. 30  
Eaton Family 80  
Elwell, George 77  
Elwell, Lizzie (Alden) 77  
Emerson, Ralph Waldo 30  
Failing Family  
Farley, T. D. 31  
Farrar Family 46  
Ann 46  
George 47  
Hannah (Dix) 47  
Hannah (Hayward) 46  
Isaac 47  
Jacob 46  
Joseph 47  
Levi 49  
Martha (Colby) 48  
Mary 49  
Mary (Dix) 47  
Mary (Howe) 47  
Noah 48  
Sarah (Brooks) 47  
Sylvia (F) Allen 10,29,48  
Fearon Family 106  
Aldyth 106  
Louise 106  
Edwin 106  
James 106  
Robert Earl 106  
Ruth Eleanor 106  
Findley, Elizabeth Payne 67  
Fiske Family 21  
Nathan, Sarah, Susanna 21  
Flint Family 22  
Abigail, Ephraim, John,  
Ruth, Thomas 22  
Ford, Abigail 105  
Foster, Silas 32  
Frost Family 41  
Daniel, Elizabeth (Barlow) 41  
Fuller Family 179  
Fuller, Margaret 179  
Gale Family 21  
Abraham 21  
Eunice 19,20,21  
Richard 21  
George Family 16  
Elizabeth, John, Martha 16  
Gere, Francis Asbury 65  
Gere, Nancy Martha (Alden) 64  
Gerrish, Mary (G) Wheeler 12  
Getz, Marguerite Vera 106  
Gibbs, Mercy 8,25  
Gifford Family 108  
Asa 109  
Dinah (Talcott) 109  
Experience (Hyde) 109  
James 109  
Mary (Calkins) 109  
Samuel 108,109  
Susan 109  
Susanna (Hubbard) 109  
Glockler, George 206  
Glockler, Ruby (Clift) 206  
Gore, Hannah (Gallup) 206  
Grimes, George Sutherland 77  
Grimes, Jane (Alden) 77  
Guild Family 164  
Caroline (Wheeler) 164  
Charles Richmond 164  
Daniel Richmond 164  
Debora 164  
Harold Wheeler 164  
Lillian 164  
Wendy 164  
Hagy Family 188  
Charles Henderson, Emma 188  
Elisabeth (Lines) 189  
James Albert 188  
Harmon Family 42  
Elizabeth 42  
Harriet Emily 73  
John 42  
Mary (Dorchester) 42





- Harwood Branch (HA) 102  
   Aaron 105,106  
   Abigail Ford 105  
   Asa Gifford 107  
   Elizabeth 104  
   Ella A. 107  
   Harriet Emily (H) Alden 107  
   Henry 104  
   John 104  
   Lucy Dinah 107  
   Lurenza 107  
   Lydia (Kenney) 105  
   Mary Jane 107  
   Samuel 104,105  
   Stephen 104  
   Susan (Gifford) 105,106  
   Watson 104  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel 30,31,32  
 Hayes Family 171  
   Alfred Franklin 171  
   Debra Jeannine 172  
   Margaret (Richards) 171  
   Sandra Beth 172  
   Shelly De Ann 172  
 Hobdey Family 191  
   Carolyn 193  
   Diana Lynn 193  
   Edith Emily (Brentnall) 191  
   Geraldine Olivia 193  
   Harriet (Wheeler) 192  
   Marjorie Jean 193  
   Ralph Henry 191  
   Roland Augustus 191  
 Holman Family 83  
   Sarah, William, Winifred 83  
 Holyoke Family 113  
   Edward 113  
   Elizur (Capt.) 113  
   Hannah 113  
   Mary Pyncheon 113  
 Hosmer, Charles 31  
 Hull, Ralph Moody 186  
 Hyde Family 110  
   Experience (Abel) 111  
   Jane (Lee) 110  
   John 111  
   Samuel 110  
   William 110  
 Janes Family 44  
   Abel 44  
   Mary 44  
   Mary (Judd) 45  
   Ruth 43,44  
   William 44  
 Johnson, Walter K. Family 198  
   Cynthia Ann 200  
   David Walter 200  
   Gloria (Mrs. Walter K.) 199  
   Harriet Emily (Aldrich) 200  
   Neva (Miller) 199  
   Paul Harry 199  
   Wanda Karen (J) Lee 199  
 Jones Family 179  
 Judd Family 45  
   Mary 45  
   Mary (Steele) 45  
   Thomas 45  
   William 45  
 Lee, Myrth O. 199  
 Lee, Wanda Karen (Johnson) 199  
 Lines Ancestral Families 179  
 Lines Family 179  
   Catherine (Wheeler) 181,184  
   Edna (Dator) 181  
   Edwin Fuller 181  
   Elisabeth (Lines) Hagy 189  
   Helen (Lines) Vernon 182  
   Philip 182  
   Richard Alden 190  
   Robert Eaton 182  
   Sandra (Smart) 190  
   William Fuller 181,182  
   William Fuller II 191  
 Locke Family 97  
   Elizabeth (Burnap) 97  
   James 97  
   Mary Clarke 97  
   Rebecca (Locke) Adams 97  
   Sarah (Cutter) 97,98,101  
   William 97  
 Loven, Betty Roberta (Conte) 81  
 Mercer, George 6  
 Mercer, Mary Alice (Alden) 6  
 Meriam, Sarah 5  
 Miller, Neva Mae (M) Johnson 199  
 Minnesota Climate 10  
 Montzka Family 172  
   Alfred Julius 172  
   Arthur Dale 174  
   Joanne (Dyer) 178  
   Margaret (Wheeler) 173  
   Marilyn (Owens) 176  
   Stephen Alfred 177  
   Susan Clair 176  
   Thomas Alfred 177  
 Moore, Elmer William 15  
 Moore, Nadene Lucile 15  
 Morse, Bertha Florence 77  
 Morse, Elizabeth 84  
 Morse, Willard Whitcomb 77  
 Mott, Dorothy 111  
 Mullins, Priscilla (M) Alden 81  
 Mullins, William 81  
 Munroe Family  
   Barons, 1st to 10th 17  
   Mary 6,16  
   William 16  
 Northrup, Ella, Fred 108  
 Oakes, Edward, Jane, Mary 22  
 Owens, Marilyn (O) Montzka 176



- Pardee, Joseph 107  
Pardee, Matie 74,75  
Pardee, Walter 74,75  
Paris Family 33  
    Berniece (Palm) 36  
    Beth Ann 39  
    Beth (Munger) 36  
    Clarence Hiram 35  
    Edith Myrtle (P) Pember 34  
    Ella F. (Allen) 33  
    George Hiram 33  
    George Sanford 34  
    George Scott 39  
    Martha Lynn 39  
    Muriel (Bloom) 36  
Parker Family 83  
    Mercy 83,62  
    Samuel 83  
    Sarah (Holman) 83  
    Thankful 60,83  
Parker, Theodore 30,31  
Parkhurst, Rachel 21  
Peabody, Sophia 30  
Peabody, Elizabeth 30  
Pember, Edith (Paris) 34  
Pember, John H. 34  
Pierce, Wealthy (Alden) 65  
Pierce, Pitt P. 65  
Plummer Family 180  
Pratt, Minot 31  
Pynchon Family 113  
    William (Hon.) 114  
Read, Sally White 7  
Rice Family 19  
    Edmund, Frances, Thomas 20  
Richards Ancestral Families 167  
Richards Family 167  
    George 172  
    Harold 172  
    Helen (Wheeler) 169  
    Henry Irving 167  
    Margaret (R) Hayes 171  
    Stanley Irving 170  
    Thomas 167  
Ripley, George 30  
Ripley, Marianne 31  
Ripley, Sophia (Willard) 31  
Rockwood, Lydia 84  
Rowell, Joseph 94  
Rowell, Hannah (Chase) 94  
Russell, Matie (Pardee) 74,76  
Sharpe, Mary 24  
Shedd Branch (SH) 90  
    Abel 91,92,97  
    Charles, Rev. 94  
    Charles Richmond 97  
    Cornelius Worcester 97  
    Daniel 90,91  
    Eliza (Rowell) 94  
    Elizabeth (Bowers) 91  
    Henry Evarts 97  
    Jonathan 91  
    Maria Elizabeth 90,97  
    Martha Amelia 97  
    Mary Adelaide 97  
    Priscilla (French) 93  
    Rebecca (Adams) 93,97  
    Ruth (Haskell) 91,92  
    Samuel 91  
    Sarah 90  
    Sarah (Barron) 91  
Sherman, Esther Jane 157  
Smart, Sandra (S) Lines 190  
Southworth Family 82  
    Alice (Carpenter) 82  
    Constant 82  
    Edward 82  
    Elizabeth (Collier) 82  
    Mary 82  
Soverill Family 180  
Sperry Family 179  
Stearns, Isaac 3,16  
Stearns, Isaac, Jr. 16  
Stearns, Sarah 3,5,6,16  
Stephens, Minnie 49  
Stockton, Prudence 113  
Talcott Family 111  
    Dinah (Wyatt) 112  
    Dorothy (Mott) 111  
    Hannah (Holyoke) 112  
    Hezekiah 113  
    John 111  
    Joseph (Deacon) 112  
    Josiah 112  
    Samuel (Captain) 112  
    Sarah (Deming) 112,113  
Thompson Family 106  
    Amelia (Bursell) 106  
    Edith (Fearon) 106  
    Edward 106  
    Ella 106  
    George 106  
    Harris M. 106  
    James Harwood 106  
    Mable 106  
    Nehemiah 106  
    Noel Page 106  
    Paul Bursell 106  
    Rosamund 106  
    Stella 106  
    Willard 106  
    Willis H. 106  
Thoreau, Henry 30,31  
Transcendental Club 30  
Tylnski Family 164  
    Dorothy (Wheeler) 164  
    Douglas Edward 164  
    Edward 164  
    George Steven 164  
    Gregory William 164  
    Yvonne Frances 164





- Unitarianism 30,132
- Van Booskirk Family 106,107
- Visiting Instruction Corps. 197
- Wahlgren Family 66
  - Addie Elizabeth 66
  - Bernice Marion 66
  - Frank A. 66
  - Hazel Alden 66
  - Mildred Eveleth 66
  - Nina Evalina 66
- Warfield Family 88
  - Elihu 88
  - Hannah (Randall) 88
  - John 88
  - Joshua Daniels 88
  - Mary 88
  - Ruth (Green) 88
- Wheeler Branch (WH) 1
  - Abby 8
  - Abel Flint 7,8,25
  - Charles Adams 8,9,10
  - Charles Edward 11,12,13
  - Daniel Hale 7
  - Flora May 11
  - Herbert Leon 13,14
  - John 5,6,7,16,20
  - Leon H. 13,14
  - Lydia 7
  - Mary Ella (Gerrish) 12
  - Maternal ancestry 26
  - Nadene Lucile 13,15
  - Name 1,2
  - Ruth 6
  - Sylvia Maria (Allen) 29
  - Thomas 5,6
- Wheeler, Harold Alden 151
  - George Washington University 153
  - Great Neck 155
  - Johns Hopkins University 154
  - Professional Career 155,157,158
  - Published Scientific Papers 160
  - U.S. Patents 162
- Wheeler, Harold Alden, Family
  - Alden Gregory 165
  - Caroline (W) Guild 164
  - Dorothy (W) Tylinski 164
  - Ruth (Gregory) 163
- Wheeler, William Archie 120,123
  - Alfalfa Seed Verification 142
  - Boyhood 124
  - Developing Hardy Alfalfa 138
  - Education 128
  - Family Piano 131
  - Forty-one Years in U.S.D.A. 147
  - Hay Research 143
  - Hobbies 130
  - Joining U.S.D.A. 140
  - Mitchell Corn Palace 139
  - Piano, Family 131
  - Radio Market News 146
  - Religion, My 132
  - Retirement Activities 147
  - Seed Procurement W.W. II 143
- Wheeler, W. A., Family 121
  - Catherine (W) Lines 181,184
  - Harold Alden 151
  - Harriet (Alden) 121,149
  - Harriet (W) Hobdey 192
  - Helen (W) Richards 169
  - Margaret (W) Montzka 173
  - William Archie 120
- Wheelock Family 87
  - Benjamin 87
  - Elizabeth 87
  - Elizabeth (Darling) 87
  - Elizabeth (French) 87
  - Obadiah 87
  - Ralph 87
  - Rebecca 87
- Wilke, Hubert 78
- Wilke, Jacqueline (Alden) 78
- Willard Family 23
  - Elizabeth 23,24
  - Simon 24
- Wilmot Family 179
- Winsor, Helen, Alden 78
- Wright Family 207
  - Albert 207
  - David 207
  - Ruth Gean 207



FAMILY RECORD - BIRTHS

Give full name of child, weight, date and place of birth, and names of parents.





## FAMILY RECORD - MARRIAGES

Give full names of bride and groom, birthdays of each, and names of both parents of each.



FAMILY RECORD - DEATHS

Give full name of deceased, age, date, place, and cause of death





FAMILY RECORD

4733









